A COMPARATIVE GRAMMAR OF THE MODERN ARYAN LANGUAGES OF INDIA.
A COMPARATIVE GRAMMAR OF MODERN ARYAN LANGUAGES OF INDIA:

TO WIT,
HINDI, PANJABI, SINDHI, GUJARATI, MARATHI, ORIYA, AND BENGALI.

BY JOHN BEAMES,
BENGAL CIVIL SERVICE,
FELLOW OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CALCUTTA,
MEMBER OF THE ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY, THE GERMAN ORIENTAL SOCIETY,
Etc., Etc.

VOL. I.
ON SOUNDS.

LONDON:
TRUBNER & CO., 8 AND 60, PATERNOSTER ROW.
1872.
(All Rights reserved.)
FREDERICK EDEN ELLIOT,

BENGAL CIVIL SERVICE,

IN MEMORY OF OLD HAILLYBURY DAYS,

THESI FIRST-FRUITS OF THE STUDIES THERE BEGUN

ARE DEDICATED

BY HIS AFFECTIONATE FRIEND,

THE AUTHOR
PREFACE.

It is with much hesitation, and with a deep sense of its many imperfections, that I now lay this volume before the public. Begun in 1866, it has for more than five years occupied my leisure hours; and if it should be remarked, as in justice it might, that the result is somewhat meagre for so long a period of preparation, I would reply that the duties of a magistrate and collector in Bengal are not only onerous, but so multifarious, and often so urgent, that he is never safe from interruption at any hour of the day or night. On an average, two hours a day has been the utmost time that I could devote to my amusements or private pursuits of any kind. Constant journeys, repeated attacks of sickness, and the "mollis inertia" inseparable from the climate during at least six months of the year, must also be taken into consideration. It may be asked, why under these circumstances I undertook the task at all? To this I answer, that to a hardworked brain change of labour is often a greater relaxation than absolute idleness, and that having always been a student of languages from my childhood, I had adopted this form of amusement in preference to any other, and had collected and grouped together many examples of the most salient peculiarities in the languages which I heard spoken round me long before any idea of writing a book entered my head.

It was, I think, in 1865 that I first saw Dr. Caldwell's
Grammar of the Dravidian Languages, and it immediately occurred to me that a similar book was much wanted for the Aryan group. It was evident that no scholar in Europe could do the work, because the written productions in the modern vernaculars and the few dictionaries and grammars procurable are not only frequently quite wrong and utterly misleading, but are also very defective, so that no one could merely from books get a firm and certain grasp of all these languages. It is necessary to be able to speak all or most of them, and to live among the people and hear them talking daily. When, therefore, I turned to scholars in India, it did not appear that any of them contemplated undertaking such a task. Then I thought that it would be well for me to try; if I could not make a perfect book, I could at any rate gather together and set forth in order the main rules, and could give copious examples and illustrations, so that, while waiting for some Bopp or Grimm to arise, students might have a handbook of some sort to guide them, and might no longer be misled by the astoundingly false etymologies which occur in the ordinary grammars and dictionaries. I have, therefore, not called this book by any mock-modest title, such as “an introduction,” or “contributions to,” or “notes on,” or anything of the kind, because I have done my best to cover the whole ground of the subject; and whether I have done well or ill, the book was meant to be a Comparative Grammar, and I have called it so accordingly.

A residence of upwards of twelve years in India, during which I have held official posts in the Panjab, Bihar, Bengal, and Orissa, and have made long visits to
various parts of Hindustan Proper (the North-western Provinces), has rendered me familiar with Panjabi, Hindi, Bengali, and Oriya, all of which, at different times, I have had to speak, read, and write. The western languages, Marathi, Sindhi, and Gujarati, I only know from books and from such information as I have obtained from kind correspondents in Bombay, among whom my thanks are specially due to Mr. Flynn, translator to the High Court, whose notes have been of great value to me, and whose knowledge of the languages of his Presidency is both accurate and profound.

A great difficulty has been the want of good books of reference. Living in this remote wilderness, I have had only such books as my own scanty library contains; my best book has been the peasant in the fields, from whose lips I have often learnt more than I could find in dictionaries or grammars.

Such as it is, then, volume the first is now about to make its voyage home to be printed,

"Paro, nec invideo, sive me hiber ibis in urbe." I dismiss it with the hope that it may prove useful to those for whom it is intended.

My learned friend, Dr. R. Rost, Librarian of the India Office, has kindly undertaken to give this volume the benefit of his superintendence while passing through the press, thus conferring an inestimable favour, not only on the author, but on the public, by preventing the book from being disfigured by errors of printing; for all other errors I must remain responsible.

This volume contains only the Phonetics of the group. A second volume, on the noun and pronoun, is already on
the stocks, but I cannot say when it will be ready for the press. I hope, if life and health are spared, to complete the work by a third volume, containing the verb and particles; but our official work seems to get heavier, and leisure to be more unattainable, day by day. My progress is therefore of necessity slow and uncertain, and many years must elapse before my task is finished.

John Beames.

Balasore, Orissa, September, 1871.

NOTE.

A list of the works which I have consulted is here inserted. Although, as I have said before, I have had comparatively little help from books, yet it is due to those living authors from whom I have derived any assistance to acknowledge the same.

Bopp: *Comparative Grammar.*

Grimm: *Deutsche Grammatik.*

Grimm: *Geschichte der Deutschen Sprache.*


Two most valuable essays. I have taken some examples from them, but most of those which are identical with Dr. Trumpp's I had already collected for myself before I became acquainted with his works.


My thanks are due to the learned author for the immense benefit I have derived from the study of these two important treatises.

Cowell: *The Prákrita Prakāśa of Varāṇāvī.*

This admirable edition of the leading work on Prakrit has been the basis of the present volume.

Bopp's *Glossarium Comparationum,* Westergaard's *Radices Sanskritica,* Benfey's *Sanskrit Dictionary* (I could not get Bohlingk and Roth's), Monier Williams's *English and Sanskrit Dictionary,* Muir's *Sanskrit Texts,* vol. ii., and numerous articles scattered through the pages of the Journals of the various Asiatic Societies, have also been constantly referred to.

It is unnecessary to specify the dictionaries and grammars of the modern vernaculars. They are those in ordinary use, and for the most part very bad and defective, except Molesworth's splendid work and Shamacharan Sirkar's very complete and useful Bengali grammar.
TABLE OF CONTENTS.

BOOK I., ON SOUNDS.

CHAPTER I.—INTRODUCTION.

§ 1. Sanskrit the parent of the seven languages

§ 2. First exception, elements Aryan, but not Sanskritic—the Prakrits

§ 3. Second exception, elements neither Sanskritic nor Aryan

§ 4. Elementary division of the seven languages,—Tatsama,

Tadbhava, Desa

§ 5. Early and late Tadbhavas

§ 6. The accent

§ 7. Absence of data during nine centuries

§ 8. Proportion of words of the three classes in each language

§ 9. Discussion on the Hindi

§ 10. Proportion of words resumed

§ 11. Quantity of Arabic and Persian words in each language

§§ 12-14. Reflex and systems of the seven languages,—question of non-Aryan influence

§ 15. Stages of development in the present day

§ 16. The character

§ 17. Panjâb

§ 18. Benâlî

§ 19. Orîya
TABLE OF CONTENTS.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>§ 20. Pronunciation, आ</th>
<th>PAGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>§ 21. The other vowels</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 22. Consonants</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 23. Semivowels</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 24. Sibilants</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 25. Nasals</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 26. Compound consonants,—peculiarities of Bangāli</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 27. Peculiarities of Sindhi</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 28. Literature</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 29. Dialects</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 30. General remarks on chronological sequence of the various languages, and their probable future fate</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Table of Indian alphabets</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter II.—On Vowel Changes.</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| § 31. (1) Characteristics of Sanskrit vowel system | 124 |
| (2) Vocalism of races bordering on India | 127 |
| § 32. Change of आ to ऐ | 129 |
| § 33. Change of आ to ॠ | 132 |
| § 34. Retrospective influence of ऐ and ॠ | 134 |
| § 35. Change of ॠ to ॠ | 137 |
| § 36. आ into ॠ | 143 |
| § 37. ऐ into आ | 145 |
| § 38. ऐ into ॠ | 146 |
| § 39. आ into आ and ऐ | 146 |
| § 40. Changes of quantity—shortening | 147 |
| § 41. Ditto—lengthening | 152 |
| § 42. Guna and Vṛiddhi | 156 |
| § 43. ॠ and its changes | 159 |
| § 44. Other vowel changes | 167 |
| § 45. Insertion or diaeresis | 170 |
| § 46. Elision | 175 |
| § 47. Vowels in hiatus | 184 |
## Table of Contents

**Chapter III.——Changes of Single Consonants.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>§ 48</td>
<td>General remarks — positional and organic changes</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 53</td>
<td>Positional changes — initial consonants</td>
<td>190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 50</td>
<td>Ditto — medial consonants</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 51</td>
<td>(1) Retention</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 52</td>
<td>(2) Softening of sonorous to medial</td>
<td>198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 53</td>
<td>(3) Elision</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 54</td>
<td>Laws of the three processes</td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 55</td>
<td>Final consonants</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 56</td>
<td>Organic changes — gutturals</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 57</td>
<td>Relation of palatals to linguals</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 58</td>
<td>Marathi substitution of sibilants for palatals</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 59</td>
<td>Connexion between cerebrals and dentals</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 60</td>
<td>Further transition of cerebrals into l and j</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 61</td>
<td>Modifications and changes of semivowels; (1) ल</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 62</td>
<td>_OVERRIDE</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 63</td>
<td>_OVERRIDE</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 64</td>
<td>_OVERRIDE</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 65</td>
<td>The nasals</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 66</td>
<td>The sibilants</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 67</td>
<td>र</td>
<td>262</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§§ 68, 69</td>
<td>The aspirates</td>
<td>263</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 70</td>
<td>Visarga and anuswāra</td>
<td>274</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 71</td>
<td>Inversion of words</td>
<td>275</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Chapter IV.——Changes of Compound Consonants.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>§ 72</td>
<td>Ancient and modern articulation</td>
<td>277</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 73</td>
<td>The nexus — its three classes</td>
<td>281</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 74</td>
<td>The strong nexus</td>
<td>283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 75</td>
<td>Saptam and its derivatives</td>
<td>287</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 76</td>
<td>Ud in composition</td>
<td>293</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 77</td>
<td>The mixed nexus</td>
<td>294</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 78</td>
<td>Nasals in a mixed nexus</td>
<td>295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§</td>
<td>Table of Contents</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 79.</td>
<td>Treatment of ड</td>
<td>302</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 80.</td>
<td>The sibilants in a mixed nexus</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 81.</td>
<td>Treatment of ढ</td>
<td>309</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 82.</td>
<td>Sibilants in combination with dental and cerebral strong letters</td>
<td>313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 83.</td>
<td>Semivowels in a mixed nexus—र and ल</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 84.</td>
<td>Id.,—व and व</td>
<td>324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 85.</td>
<td>घ, र, and व in combination withdentals</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 86.</td>
<td>The weak nexus</td>
<td>339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 87.</td>
<td>Nasal with nasal</td>
<td>340</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 88.</td>
<td>Nasal with semivowel</td>
<td>341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 89.</td>
<td>Nasal with sibilant</td>
<td>346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 90.</td>
<td>Semivowel with semivowel</td>
<td>348</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 91.</td>
<td>Semivowel with sibilant</td>
<td>353</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 92.</td>
<td>ज in combination with other weak letters</td>
<td>358</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 93.</td>
<td>Relative strength of the weak letters</td>
<td>359</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
ERRATA ET CORRIGENDA.

Page 12, line 3, omit the semicolon after "pronunciation."
Page 14, line 25, for "triangle read "triangle."
Page 20, line 13, dele semicolon, insert comma.
Page 20, line 19, the second in viranda, bauinda, etc., not to be in italics.
Page 20, line 3 from bottom of page, for "arya write "arya.
Page 25, line 18, for "bavanda read "bavanda.
Page 35, line 3, line from bottom, for "Dabul write "Dabul.
Page 35, line 11, for "the read "the.
Page 41, line 17, for "Kibor and other read the early Vaishnava.
Page 56, line 28, for "Bhagylpur read "Bhagalpur.
Page 112, line 12, for "mon read "mon.
Page 112, line 13, for "tis, ti, tem, etc., read is, i, em, e.
Page 112, line 3 from bottom, for "co, ad, read "co ad (dele comma).
Page 139, line 2 from bottom, for "shore read "shore.
Page 139, line 26, for "bhaginy read "bhaginy.
Page 139, line 22, for "rant read "rant.
Page 112, line 25, for "mala read "mala (kh).
Page 112, line 25, for "mala read "mala (kh).
Page 112, line 29, for "amr read "amr (egye).
Page 119, line 7, for "shag read "shag (singh).
Page 117, line 13, 14, dele the " after "rain and the " before "blood.
Page 134, line 14, for "five, read "five (comma for semicolon).
Page 134, line 15, for "mutter, read "mutter (semicolon for comma).
Page 162, line 5, 6, for "ulta, pulid read "ulta-pulid, and so in all the
couples of words which follow, as "dispar, etc.
Page 176, line 9, for "bhir read "bhir.
Page 182, line 14, dele "dvanaa: "dvanaa is from "dvapano, and is
Page 182, line 20, dele "dvapannya: "not a case in point.
Page 184, line 2, for जन read संग.
Page 187, line 7, for with read into.
Page 199, line 8, for कीट read कीट.
Page 199, line 15, for चड read चट.
Page 201, line 4, for atyrijuka read atirijuka.
Page 201, line 22, for चउज़ौ read मउज़ौ.
Page 204, line 13, for rochetbo read rochetha.
Page 210, line 22, for छप, छप read छप, छप.
Page 211, line 17, for derivative read derivatives.
Page 214, line 22, for टपाल read टपाल.
Page 215, line 3 from bottom, for वृत्त read बृत्त; (semicolon for full stop).
Page 215, line 3 from bottom, the words The ब is still preserved in B.
   बेट should be in parenthesis.
Page 223, line 4, for court did to the read day did of being.
Page 225, last line, and page 226, line 1, for peas read pease.
Page 229, line 7, for thrashing read threshing.
Page 231, lines 20, 22, for Brinjaries read Brinjaras. (The former is not wrong, but is less correct than the latter.)
Page 234, line 2, for दृ read दृ (dei).
Page 237, line 25, for ठठरा read ठठरा.
Page 240, line 2, for खेनता read खेनता (khetnā).
Page 243, last line but one, for ताल read पाल.
Page 244, line 6, for B. read M.
Page 250, line 26, after identical put a semicolon.
Page 250, line 27, after द dele semicolon, put a comma.
Page 273, line 8, for नहाग read महाग.
Page 285, last line but one, for खनो read खनो.
Page 316, line 6, for उपविष्ट read उपविष्ट.
Page 322, last line but one, for पंब read परब.
CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTION.


1. On analyzing the vocabulary of the seven languages which form the subject of this work, we observe at the outset that a large number of words are common to them all. In all, with slight modifications, be means he; kar, do; á, come; ja, go; bh, on; fi, drink; mar, die; mar, strike; sun, hear; sám, etc., and among nouns a still greater number is found.
with but minor differences in each member of the group. Inasmuch as it is also clear that all of these numerous words are found in Sanskrit, we are justified in accepting so far the native opinion that Sanskrit is the parent of the whole family. By the term Sanskrit is meant that language in which the whole of the religious, legendary, and philosophical literature of the Aryan Indians is written, from the ancient hymns of the Vedas down to the latest treatises on ceremonies or metaphysics. That this language was once the living mother-tongue of the Aryan tribes may safely be conceded; that it was ever spoken in the form in which it has been handed down by Brahmanical authors may as safely be denied. If then the word Sanskrit be, as in strictness it should be, applied only to the written language, the statement that Sanskrit is the parent of the modern vernaculars must be greatly modified, and we should have to substitute the term Middle-Aryan to indicate the spoken language of the contemporaries of Vālmiki and Vyāsa, the reputed authors of the two great Indian epics, Rāmāyana and Mahābhārata. To do this would, however, be to draw too fine a distinction, and might lead to confusion. We shall, therefore, use the word Sanskrit; but in order to make perfectly clear the sense in which it is used, and the exact relation which Sanskrit, both written and spoken, bears to the other languages, whether contemporaneous or subsequent to it, some further explanation is necessary.

Let it then be granted as a fact sufficiently proved in the following pages that the spoken Sanskrit is the fountain from which the languages of Aryan India originally sprung; the principal portion of their vocabulary and the whole of their inflectional system being derived from this source. Whatever may be the opinions held as to the subsequent influences which they underwent, no doubt can fairly be cast on this fundamental proposition. Sanskrit is to the Hindi and its brethren, what Latin is to Italian and Spanish.
To a point, however, is the even to a trained observer, is the case that the seven languages as they stand at present materials not derived from Sanskrit, just as Italian and French, without losing to be called dialects of Latin, contain many words of Teutonic origin. These materials may be divided for two heads. First, those which are Aryan, though not Sanskrit. Secondly, those which are neither Sanskritic nor Aryan, but something else. What this something else is, remains to be seen; it is, in fact, the great puzzle of the whole inquiry: it is the mathematician's $x$, an unknown quantity.

3.2 First, then, we have to explain what is meant by the term, "Aryan, though not Sanskritic." It may be accepted as a well-established fact, that the Aryan race entered India not all at once, nor in one body, but in successive waves of immigration. The tribes of which the nation was composed must therefore have spoken many dialects of the common speech. I say "must," because it is contrary to all experience, and to all the discoveries hitherto made in the science of language, to suppose otherwise. All the races of the great Indo-European family, whether they migrated into India, Persia, or Europe, have been traced, however far back they can be traced, to have spoken numerous dialects of a common language; but this common language itself only existed as one homogeneous speech, spoken without any differences of pronunciation or accent by the whole race, at a time far anterior to the earliest date to which they can be followed. Indeed, so much is this the case, that savants of high repute have not hesitated to declare that the homogeneous speech ever existed at all; that, in fact, there never was one original Iranian, or one original Celtic or Germanic language. I am inclined to give in my adhesion to this view, feeling that the idea of one common language is as rare one, of modern times, and the effect of the spread
of literature. But leaving this on one side, the most probable hypothesis is, that the Aryans from the earliest times spoke many dialects, all closely akin, all having the same family likeness and tendencies common to all, perhaps in every case mutually intelligible, but still distinct and co-existent. One only of these dialects, however, became at an early period the vehicle of religious sentiment, and the hymns called the Vedas were transmitted orally for centuries, in all probability with the strictest accuracy. After a time the Brahmans consciously and intentionally set themselves to the task of constructing a sacred language, by preserving and reducing to rule the grammatical elements of this Vedic tongue. We cannot tell whether in carrying out this task they availed themselves of the stores of one dialect alone: probably they did not; but with that rare power of analysis for which they have ever been distinguished, they seized on the salient features of Aryan speech as contained in all the dialects, and moulded them into one harmonious whole; thus, for the first time in their history, giving to the Aryan tribes one common language, designed to be used as the instrument for expressing thoughts of such a nature as should be deemed worthy of preservation to all time.

1 It is strenuously denied by many that Sanskrit ever had any dialects, but it seems to me that their arguments refer only to the written language. In Vedic, or even pre-Vedic, times it is probable that dialects existed, though of course there is nothing that can be called proof of this supposition.

2 I have explained my views more concisely in another place as follows. "It is a highly probable theory that the old Aryan, like all other languages, began to be modified in the mouths of the people as early as the Vedic period, and that the Brahmans at a subsequent date, in order to prevent the further degeneration of their language, polished, elaborated, and stiffened it into the classical Sanskrit. We cannot, however, suppose that they brought any new material into the language, but simply that they reduced to rule what was till then vague and irregular, that they extended to the whole of the language euphonic laws which had previously been only of partial application, and so forth; all the while, however, only working on already existing materials."—From a paper on the Treatment of the Nexus, Journ. Royal Asiatic Society, vol. v., p. 151.
At the introduction of the art of writing; but when that art was introduced, it was largely used by the Brahmins for the reproduction of works in the sacred Sanskrit, that is, the purified quintessence and fullest development of the principle of Aryan speech.

But though Sanskrit had, by the labours of Panini and others, become an historical fact, so that now at length there existed a standard, and purists might condemn, as in fact they did, all departures from it as vulgar errors and corruptions, it is beyond a doubt that the local dialects continued to live on. Sanskrit was not intended for the people; it was not to be endured that the holy language, offspring of the gods, should be defiled by issuing from plebeian lips; it kept its place apart, as the appropriate speech of pure Brahmins and mighty kings. But the local dialects held their own; they were anterior to Sanskrit, contemporary with it, and they finally survived it. Nevertheless, Sanskrit is older than the dialects. This sounds like a paradox, but it is true in two senses: first, that as the ages rolled on the vulgar dialects developed into new forms "corrupted" is the common way of putting it), whereas Sanskrit remained fixed and fossilized for ever, so that now, if we wish to find the earliest extant form of any Aryan word, we must, in the great majority of instances, look for it not in the writings in the popular dialects which have come down to us, but in Sanskrit; and secondly, that although Panini lived in an age when the early Aryan dialects had already undergone much change from their pristine condition, yet among the Brahmins for whom alone he laboured there existed a traditional memory of the ancient, and then obsolete, form of many words. They would remember these archaic forms, because their religious and professional duties required them constantly to recite formulae of great antiquity, and of such sacredness that every letter in them was supposed to be a divinity in itself, and which had consequently been handed down from primeval
In teaching his pupils the true principles of speech, Pāṇini would naturally use these archaic words in preference to the corruptions current around him, and thus the language which he to a certain extent created was in great part a resuscitation of antiquated terms, and thus literally older than the popular dialects which in point of time preceded its creation.

Still there are words, and those not a few, which can be traced back to the Prakrits, as these popular forms of speech are called, though no signs of them exist in Sanskrit, and this is especially the case where two words of like meaning were current in the mouths of the people; one of which, from the accident of its being a popular form of some word in use in the Vedas, or from some other cause, was selected for refined and scholarly use, while the other was branded as vulgar, rejected, and left for the service of the masses. This class of words it is which I have classed as Aryan, though not Sanskritic.

To complete this branch of the subject, it is next necessary to describe briefly the position and relations of the Prakrits.

The Prakrit dialects are theoretically supposed to be those forms of the speech of the Aryans which were commonly used by the masses. In the earliest records we have, they are grouped under five heads, representing the local peculiarities of five provinces. First is the "lingua praeclara," or Mahā-rāṣṭrī, spoken in the country round the ancient city of Ujjayini, or Avanti, in Malwa. How far this language ex-

---

1 Many words occur in the Vedas in a Prakrit rather than a Sanskrit form. I quote at second-hand a remark of Weber's which summarizes the whole matter neatly:-

"The principal laws of Prakrit-speech, viz., assimilation, hiatus, and a fondness for cereals and aspirates, are prominent in the Vedas, of which the following are examples: kṛtā = krita; kāta = kāta; ghee = gīha; guggulu = gungulu; vivituyā = vishvityā; kriśā = kriśā; purādaśa = purādaśa (comp. dāś = dyana); adah = adah; kshulika = kśulīka; etc."—Muir's Sanskrit Texts, vol. ii., p 139. (1st Edition.)
and has not been, but it may be assumed roughly to have extended to the south of Rajputana, and a considerable portion of the present northern Mrica country. Next the Sauraseni, in modern times the country round Mathura, Taksey, the Magadhi, the vernacular of Behar. Fourthly, the Prakrit or dialect of the Pisahas, whose exact locality is not defined. And fifthly, the Apabhraasa, or "corrupt" dialect, which is perhaps to be found in Sindh and western Rajputana. That this division is artificial, and a mere grouping together of a mass of local dialects, is apparent from the fact that no two writers agree in their arrangement, and the total number of Prakrits is by some authors put as high as twenty or twenty-two. Be this as it may, it is sufficient for our present purpose to note that these dialects were numerous, and that they were in most cases designated by the name of the province where they were spoken. In the Sanskrit dramas, however, a still more artificial distinction prevails, a different dialect being attributed to each class of characters. Thus kings and Brahmins speak Sanskrit, ladies of high rank Maharashtri, servants, soldiers, buffoons, and the like use one or other of the inferior dialects. That this custom represents any state of things that ever existed is highly improbable. The ordinary business of life could not have been carried on amidst such a babel of conflicting tongues. Perhaps the best solution of the difficulty is to suppose that the play-writers mimicked the local peculiarities of the various provinces, and as in India in the present day great men fill their palaces with servants drawn from all parts of the country, so it may have been then. A Bengali Zemindar employs men from the Panjab and Hindustan as guards and doorknockers; his palanquin-bearers come from Orissa, his coachmen and water-carriers from Northern Bengal, and so on. Similarly an ancient Indian king drew, we may suppose, his soldiers from one province, his porters and attendants from another, his dancers and buffoons from a third.
INTRODUCTION.

These all when assembled at the capital would doubtless strike out some common language by which they could communicate with each other, just as in the present day Urdu is used all over India. But just as this Urdu is spoken incorrectly by those whose mother-tongue it is not, so that the Bengali corrupts it by an admixture of Bengali words and forms, and speaks it with a strong Bengali accent; so in ancient times these servants and artificers, collected from all corners of a vast empire, would speak the common lingua franca each with his own country twang; and the Prakrit of the plays would appear to be an exaggerated representation, or caricature, of these provincial brogues.

But there are works of a more serious character to which we can refer for a solution of the problem of the real nature of the Prakrits. In the sixth century before Christ there arose in Behar the great reformer Sakyamuni, surnamed Buddha, or "the wise," who founded a religion which for ten centuries drove Brahmanism into obscurity, and was the prevailing creed of almost all India. The religious works of the Buddhist faith, which are extremely numerous and voluminous, have been the means of preserving to us the Magadhi Prakrit of those days. Buddhism was imported into Ceylon in 307 B.C., and the Magadhi dialect under the name of Pali has become the sacred language of that island.

1 It is a characteristic peculiarity of India, arising from want of means of communication, that trades and professions are still confined to particular localities; one town produces swords, and nothing else; another is entirely devoted to silk-weaving, and no other town but that one presumes to rival it.

2 It must however be stated that there are reasons for doubting whether the Pali of Ceylon is really the same as the Magadhi. Some authors are inclined to doubt this, and state that the Pali corresponds more closely with forms of Prakrit spoken in Western India. It matters little or nothing to the present inquiry whether this be so or not. We are only indirectly concerned with Prakrit in this work. It is sufficient to say that the Pandits of Ceylon use the words Pali and Magadhi as convertible terms. Pali in fact means only "writing."
Similarly another religious sect, the Jains, have used the Mahārāṣṭra Prakrit as the medium for expressing the tenets of their belief. There are also some poems in other Prakrit dialects.

Without going into details, which would be out of place here, it may be stated in a general way that the scenic Prakrit and that of the poems differ from Sanskrit more particularly in the omission of single consonants, and that this omission is carried to such an extent as to render one half or more of the words used unintelligible and unrecognizable; whereas in the religious works this practice, although it exists, is not allowed to run to such an extreme. As this subject will be reverted to further on, it need not be more than touched on here. It may be added that all the Prakrits are, like the Sanskrit, syntactical or inflectional languages.¹

§ 3. Next comes the class of words described as neither Sanskritic nor Aryan, but x. It is known that on entering India the Aryans found that country occupied by races of a different family from their own. With these races they waged a long and chequered warfare, gradually pushing on after each fresh victory, till at the end of many centuries they obtained possession of the greater part of the territories they now enjoy. Through these long ages, periods of peace alternated with those of war, and the contact between the two races may have been as often friendly as hostile. The Aryans exercised a powerful influence upon their opponents, and we cannot doubt but that they themselves were also, but in a less degree, subject to some influence from them. There are consequently to be found even in Sanskrit some words which have a very un-Aryan look, and

¹ It should be observed that this description of the Prakrits is too brief and sketchy to convey the wider scope that they have with the modern languages in their subject of Prakrit, though it partly introduced for the sake of complete coverage of view, is after all quite secondary throughout.
the number of such words is much greater still in the modern languages, and there exists therefore a temptation to attribute to non-Aryan sources any words whose origin it is difficult to trace from Aryan beginnings.

It may be as well here to point out certain simple and almost obvious limitations to the application of the theory that the Aryans borrowed from their alien predecessors. Verbal resemblance is, unless supported by other arguments, the most unsafe of all grounds on which to base an induction in philology. Too many writers, in other respects meritorious, seem to proceed on Fluellen's process, "There is a river in Macedon, and there is also moreover a river in Monmouth, and there is salmon in both." A certain Tamil word contains a P, so does a certain Sanskrit word, and *cege*, the latter is derived from the former! Now, I would urge that, in the first place, the Aryans were superior morally as well as physically to the aborigines, and probably therefore imparted to them more than they received from them. Moreover, the Aryans were in possession of a copious language before they came into India; they would therefore not be likely to borrow words of an ordinary usual description, such as names for their clothing, weapons, and utensils, or for their cattle and tools, or for the parts of their bodies, or for the various relations in which they stood to each other. The words they would be likely to borrow would be names for the new plants, animals, and natural objects which they had not seen in their former abodes, and even this necessity would be reduced by the tendency inherent in all races to invent descriptive names for new objects. Thus they called the elephant *kadān*, or the "beast with a hand," and *gājā*, or the "roarer"; the monkey *kapī*, or the "restless beast," and *ḥūnara*, or the "forest-man"; the peacock *mayūra*, in imitation of its cry. A third limitation is afforded by geographical considerations. Which were the tribes whom the Aryans mixed with, either as friends or foes? Could the bulk of them have
come into frequent and close contact with the Dravidians, and
if so, when and how? These are questions which it is almost
impossible to answer in the present state of our knowledge,
but they are too important to be altogether set aside, and it
may be therefore pointed out merely as a contribution to the
subject, that the tribes driven out of the valley of the Ganges
by the Aryans were almost certainly Kols to the south, and
semi-Tibetans to the north. It is fair to look with suspicion
on an etymology which takes us from Sanskrit to Tamil with-
out exhibiting a connecting series of links through the inter-
vening Kol tribes.

If the above limitations are rigidly applied, they will narrow
very much the area within which non-Aryan forms are possible
in Sanskrit and its descendants, and will force us to have re-
course to a far more extensive and careful research within the
domain of Sanskrit itself than has hitherto been made, with
a view to finding in that language the origin of modern words.

§ 4. Having thus noticed the three classes of materials which
have entered into the composition of the seven languages, I
now proceed to examine the question as it were from the
interior, in order to attain to a certain amount of precision in
estimating the relative proportions of each of these three
elements. For this purpose it will be convenient to use the
familiar native divisions, which go to the root of the matter
as far as their lights enable them. Words in any of these
seven languages are divided into three classes.

1. Tatsama तत्सम, or "the same as it" (i.e. Sanskrit).
2. Tadbhava तद्भव, or "of the nature of it."
3. Desaja देशज, or "country-born."

This division will be used throughout the following pages,
and may be thus explained.

Tatsamas are those words which are used in the modern lan-
languages in exactly the same form as they wear in Sanskrit, such as दर्शन, राजा, कवि. The only change which these words have undergone is that in pronunciation; the final ah, am, of the Sanskrit masculine and neuter are rejected, and we hear dasanam, nimantran, for darshanam, nimantrayam.

Tadbhavas are those words which, though evidently derived from Sanskrit, have been considerably changed in the process, though not so much so as to obscure their origin. Such are H. आँख “eye,” from Skr. अंजीर a “cuckoo,” Skr. गाँव; गाड़ा an “ass,” Skr. गांड़म.

Desajas are those words which cannot be derived from any Sanskrit word, and are therefore considered to have been borrowed from the aborigines of the country, or invented by the Aryans in post-Sanskritic times; such as पंगड़ी a “turban,” पांढ़र an “unripe cocoa-nut,” डोंगा a “canoe,” and the like.

This classification supplies an additional method of arriving at a determination as to the proportion of these various elements in the seven languages. Tatsamas are all Sanskrit: even if the Sanskrit word were originally borrowed from non-Aryan sources; it has become, as far as the modern Aryans are concerned, pure and classical. Tadbhavas too are all Aryan, either Sanskritic or not; but there is so much to be said about these Tadbhavas later, that they may be passed over for the present as Aryan. We have then only Desajas left; and in considering them, it must be borne in mind that these seven languages have never been subjected to close scientific scrutiny: it is not yet known what are their laws and principles of derivation. A long string of writers, from Vararuchi downwards, have enunciated certain general rules which guide the transition of words from Sanskrit into Prakrit, but no step has been taken beyond this. Indian Pandits will not often waste their time on the vernaculars, and, if they do, are content to note such words as afford examples of any of the rules of Vararuchi or his successors, and to set down all words which cannot by the
operation of these rules be at once transformed into Sanskrit as Desajas. European scholars also have got no further than Prakrit and seem to believe that the modern dialects are merely corruptions of Prakrit forms. It is therefore not presumptuous to say that further research, and a better acquaintance with the laws of development of these languages, will probably enable us ere long very much to diminish the number of these Desajas by tracing them back through newly discovered processes either to Sanskrit or Prakrit. Even as matters stand at present, if all the Tatsamas and all the Tadbhavas be Aryan, there is only a very small proportion left which can be non-Aryan.

§ 5. Of the three classes into which all the languages have been divided in the preceding section, Tatsamas are the least interesting to the student. This class consists of pure Sanskrit words which had long been dead and buried, so to speak, when in comparatively recent times they were resuscitated and brought into use by learned men, partly to supply real wants, but still more to show off their own learning. They have not been current in the mouths of the people long enough since their new birth to have undergone any of those processes of change to which all really living words in every language are constantly subjected; and a great many of them, especially in Bengali and Oriya, are not likely ever to be used colloquially. They ought certainly to be excluded from dictionaries.

It is to the Tadbhavas that we must turn if we would become acquainted with the secrets of the phonetic machinery of the Aryan Indians. Of these there are two sorts, so distinguished from one another that it is impossible to mistake them. The one class consists of those words which were in use in Prakrit, and in which the Prakrit processes have been carried one step further. The other contains words which apparently have not come through Prakrit, as they exhibit a more perfect form, and
a nearer approach to the Sanskrit than the Prakrit form does. The problem which has to be explained is this, whence comes it that words in the modern languages preserve a greater degree of resemblance to Sanskrit or old Aryan, than the Prakrits do? How is it, for instance, that Hindi has rāṭ, rāģ, nāgari, gaj, for Sanskrit rāṭri, rāģa, nāgari, gaja, where Prakrit has only rāi, rāaa, nāari, gaa? If these modern languages were regularly descended, in respect of such words as these, from Sanskrit through Prakrit, the letters which had been lost in the latter could never have been restored. The masses speak by ear, and by habit. Even in India, where people perhaps think more about the languages they speak than we do in Europe, the majority of speakers, after rāṭ had been in use for several generations, would not be aware that the letters tr had dropped out; and even if they became aware of this fact, no one would go about to restore them. How many Englishmen know that a g has dropped out of such words as say, dry, nail, sail, rain, and how many, if they knew it, would care to make the innovation of putting them back again? In the Spanish of Cervantes, when Don Quixote, in one of his lofty flights, used the then rapidly obsolescent forms formosa, hazañas, hacienda, amabales, and the like, for the more usual hermosa, hazañas, hacienda, amabales, he is held up to ridicule, even though some of his hearers were educated men, and must have known the Latin formosa, fœamus, fœienda, amabalis.

There is, it appears to me, only one way of accounting for the presence of words like rāṭ and the rest in the modern languages, and that is, deliberate purpose on the part of some person or set of persons who had sufficient influence to effect what they desired. This set of persons can be no other than the Brahmans. In this instance history, usually so silent in ancient India, steps in to help us. We know that the Buddhists

1 Anglo-Saxon, or Old English, has séjan, dyr, nagul, nágil, rágam. Gothic dags, nagils. Modern High German seigen, tag, nagel, tagel, ragen.
were finally extirpated by the Brahmanas about the ninth or tenth century of our era, just before the dawn of modern Indian literature. Brahmanism then resumed its sway, and gradually crushed out the hostile sect, though they still lingered on in some parts of India for a long time. Sārang Dev, son of Bisal Dev, King of Ajmer, in the ninth century, embraced Buddhism, but was argued back into the orthodox faith by the contemptuous remonstrances of his father, who urged that this नष्ठ यान, māshāt guṇ, or, as we should say, "exploded theory," was not a becoming religion for a Rajput prince. At this time the

1 He ascended the throne Sanyat 821.

2 The passage occurs in the first book of Chand, and the story is probably historical, though, as usual with Chand, mixed up with much that is extravagantly poetic. Sārang Dev's foster-brother, a brahmin, had been killed by a tiger while travelling through a forest, and the prince was so grieved that he turned Buddhist. The words are —

ब्रह्म दृष्ट भयो मार्ग देव।
निन्त प्रति कर्री चरित हतं सेव।
वुध्ध ध्रम लियो वांधु न लेग।
মুনি ধর্মন রাজ সন্নি ভী উৎব।
বুধ্ধ কुমার সচ্চান কীন।
किंहः काज तुम्हें द्वाय ध्रम लीन।
तुम खंडाद सरम द्रम कोह वत।
वारिक पुव द्वाय तें दृष्ट।
हह नष्ठ यान मुनिये न कान।
पुरुषात्मन भर्जी किती हान।
तुम राज वसम राजनह संग।
फृष्ठया सर निली बन दुर्ब।
परमोध तजी चोधक पुराण।
रामायण मुनि भारभ निद्राम।

3 Very good was Sārang Dev; and just as he worshipped the Arbaut, he embraced.
Saiva form of Hinduism was being singularly mixed up with the newer and more attractive Vaishnava creed, and the Brahmans were rapidly resuming their long-lost sway over the popular mind. Now Buddhism had specially selected the vernaculars of the day as the vehicle for its teaching, and the Brahmans, in resuscitating their religion, naturally brought back the sacred Sanskrit. In the passage above cited Bisal Dev exhorts his son to have the Ramayan, Mahabharat, and Purans read to him, and in the same poem the bard recites the names and number of verses of the eighteen Purans as a means of purifying the souls of his listeners. The public readings and recitations of Sanskrit works must have familiarized the minds of the masses with the ancient forms of words, and no doubt the Brahmans did their best to foster the use of these ancient forms, as they do at the present day, so that gradually a large class of words in their pure Sanskrit shape got into circulation. These words, when once more current, naturally began to undergo the influences which are always at work upon human speech, and developed by degrees into the forms in which we now have them. This process, once begun, has continued to the present day.

The words resuscitated from Sanskrit in the post-Buddhistic period do not appear to have been changed according to the same general rules as those which prevailed in times when the Prakrits were spoken. In those earlier times the elision of single consonants in the middle of a word seems to have been almost universal, and even initial letters are sometimes rejected. But in the modern words a more manly and vigorous
pronunciation obtained, and these elisions are not so frequent. It is unadvisable here to anticipate remarks more properly belonging to Chapter III., and I content myself therefore with noting the fact.

We have, then, a continuous succession of layers or strata of words, from those which have come down through the Prakritos, and which I call, for the sake of distinction, early Tadbhavas, to those which were revived from Sanskrit at the time of the reaction against Buddhism; and after these a constant series of words, to be called modern or late Tadbhavas, less and less removed from the pure Sanskrit form in proportion as the date of their revival is more and more recent; till at last we reach words which have only been dug up by Pandits in the present century, and have not yet had time to become changed in any way. Some of the early Tadbhavas have been exceedingly altered, so much so that all resemblance to Sanskrit has been lost, and the Pandits have therefore classed them together with non-Aryan words as Desaja.

§ 6. It may now be asked, how do we distinguish between early and late Tadbhavas in cases where the word is not found in any Prakrit writer? To answer this, an analogy must be drawn from the Romance languages of Europe, whose relation to the Latin is so strikingly parallel to that which our seven languages bear to Sanskrit. It is not intended here to carry out the comparison to its fullest extent. Deeply interesting and fascinating as the task would be, this is not the place for it, nor are sufficient materials available. But it may be stated as a general proposition, that in the whole realm of linguistic science there exists no more remarkable similarity than that between the history of the development down to its minutest particulars of the
Romance group of languages, the Provençal, Italian, French, Spanish, and Portuguese, and the indications, we cannot call it history, of the origin and growth of the Hindi, Marathi, Bengali, and Sindhi.

It is observable in French that there are often two forms of the same word—one ancient, the other modern. The ancient word, though often very much corrupted, invariably retains the accent on the same syllable as in the Latin. And the reason of this is plain: in the days when those words were adopted into common use by the inhabitants of Gaul, they were taken, as it were, from the lips of the Romans themselves and accentuated naturally just as the Romans accentuated them. They became current colloquially long before they were written in many instances, and could not fail to be pronounced correctly. But the modern forms of these words were resuscitated by learned men from Latin authors where they occurred, just as the Pandits do and have done with Sanskrit words. In borrowing these words the savants of later times did not know how they were pronounced, and did not care; they merely cut off the Latin termination, and pronounced the word as seemed best to themselves; as the modern and medieval French accent differ considerably in the place of their incidence from the Latin accent, the result is that in no case does the modern

1 I have placed these four languages alone, because, down to the fifteenth century, the Panjabi and Gujarati are little more than dialects of the Hindi; and the Oriya, till the time of Upendra Bhanj and Dinkrishna Das, has no literary existence, and we cannot tell what the spoken language was like, because poets always wrote a language of their own, having no care to keep their works on the level of the spoken dialects. The poems of the earliest Bengali writers also present very few of the grammatical peculiarities of modern Bengali; they, like Chand, and even like much later writers, Tulsi Das and Bibhar Lil, resemble the writings of the Troubadours and Trouvères, in which the old synthetical languages with their array of inflections have fallen into decadence and disuse, while the analytical system of modern time has not yet obtained its full development.
or scientific term bear the accent on the same syllable as in Latin.

Now in Sanskrit there is also a system of accentuation, though not yet, I believe, entirely understood, and consequently an analogous procedure to the above may be traced in the case of the Indian languages also. Acting upon this assumption, if we find a word retaining, in spite of various changes in its form in other respects, the accent on the same syllable as in Sanskrit, it will not be altogether unreasonable to conclude that it was derived from that language, at a time when it was still spoken among learned men, or, at all events, when a knowledge of its true pronunciation had not died out, and we may, therefore, ascribe to it an antiquity of no mean kind.

In some cases, however, though the principle is the same, the method of expression of it is slightly varied; in other words, the Sanskrit accent is reproduced and perpetuated by lengthening the vowel on which it fell and by shortening adjacent long vowels. This is especially the case, to take a common example, in oxytone nouns, which always, if early Tadbbayas, end in \(i\) or \(e\), as the proclivity of the language may incline; an oxytone noun, when it becomes a late Tadbbaya, neglects the accent, and ends with the consonant. Thus, we find from Skr. कृ 'knife' (oxytone, II. कूर); while from Skr. फू 'field'

1 The following list of words will exemplify what is meant:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Latin</th>
<th>Old Tadbbayas of popular French words</th>
<th>New Tadbbayas of current word</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>allium</td>
<td>aium</td>
<td>alunum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>angelus</td>
<td>ange</td>
<td>an</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bisplenum</td>
<td>blone</td>
<td>blume</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>canere</td>
<td>chamar</td>
<td>chamer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>debentum</td>
<td>dette</td>
<td>debit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crimine</td>
<td>essaim</td>
<td>ecran</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>judicis</td>
<td>meubbb</td>
<td>meubl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>organum</td>
<td>organe</td>
<td>origine</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Braithwaite, Inscription of Troad, p. 71.
INTRODUCTION.

(oxytone), we get H. खेत्, M. खूत्, and a consonantal ending in all the languages. We should therefore set down the first of these words as an early, the second as a late, Tadbhava. So also when we see that Skr. चीर “milk” (oxytone), makes, not क्षिरा, but खीर क्षिर, in all the languages, we have grounds for holding that the word has been resuscitated in comparatively modern times; and in the case of this particular word we are supported in this idea by the fact that क्षिर is not the ordinary word for “milk.” In all the languages the common word is दूध, an undoubtedly ancient Tadbhava from Skr. दृध्; क्षिर is rather an affectation of modern times, and in some of the languages has a secondary meaning; while to दूध is reserved the simple primary signification; क्षिर is used for a preparation of boiled rice and milk.

Another instance is the causal verb in Sanskrit, which has the accent on the first syllable of the characteristic, as in चोरियति चोरायति. The Hindi in all its pure causals is followed by Bengali, Oriya, Panjabi, and Gujarati in retaining a long अ in the same position, as चूर्णाय, बाजानाय, मिलानाय, करानाय. This long अ is not produced by rejecting the य of आय, and contracting the two vowels into one, as is proved by the fact that in old Hindi the last अ of the two has gone out, leaving the य changed into उ, as करानाय, दिक्खानाय, बुज्हानाय, forms still in use in many rustic parts of India. Moreover, though the first syllable of the verb in Sanskrit takes गुप्त, yet we find in the moderns that its lack of accent subjects it to be shortened, as in the examples above given. In Marathi the causal verb is formed by the insertion of the syllables चृवि, or डब, or वचि, as मार्नेन्, “to kill,” मारविनेन्, “to cause to kill”; कृनेन्, “to eat,” क्षितविनेन्, “to cause to eat”; सोङ्गेन्, “to loose,” सोधविनेन्, “to cause to loose.” In the first of these forms the य of आय is changed to ऑ, just as in Hindi it becomes ऊ, and though both the short vowels remain, yet the influence of the accent operates in retaining the accented vowel
as a, while the unaccented vowel is weakened to i. In vari we have the same form, but with a r prefixed, and the form ira is a mere modern corruption, which is rejected in many cases by good authors.

Although, however, I think sufficient proof is obtainable of the fact of accentual influence, I am far from being in a position to push the theory to its full length. In truth the accent is always a difficult and obscure matter, and it is the more so in the modern languages, because they have passed through a period, a very long period, of their existence without a literature.

§ 7. It is this absence of written memorials by which to trace the current popular speech which constitutes, and probably always will constitute, the main difficulty of the inquiry. The great value to philologists of the Romance group of languages consists in the fact that they originated in historical times, and the various stages of their growth and development lie before our eyes in a long series of documents. "The language of the native population, the changes which took place in their political condition, the races and languages of the invaders and of the other foreign nations with which they came in contact, are all certainly known: and although the early stages of these Latin dialects, when they were merely barbarous and unfixed jargons, formed by the intercourse of natives and strangers, spoken chiefly among illiterate persons, and used neither as the language of the Government, of legal instruments, nor of books, are not only (with the exception of a few words) wholly unknown, but lost beyond hope of recovery; yet the events which accompanied and occasioned their origin are matter of historical record; and, if we cannot always say with certainty to what precise cause the changes which the Latin underwent were owing, our information enables us at least to obtain negative results, and to exclude undoubtably
many hypotheses which might be tenable if we had merely the languages without a contemporary history of the times when they arose." It is precisely in this respect that the Indian languages are wanting. In early Indian literature we have Sanskrit and the Prakrits only, and though these latter by exhibiting certain phonetic changes help us very much in tracing the origin of modern words, yet in the inflectional department, so to speak, they afford very little real assistance, because they remain still purely synthetical. Moreover, those Prakrits which contain the greatest amount of literature lie under the same suspicion as Sanskrit, namely, that they do not represent the spoken language of their day. It seems, unhappily, to have been the fate of every Indian language, that directly men began to write in it, they ceased to be natural, and adopted a literary style which was handed down from one generation of writers to another, almost, if not entirely, unchanged. Thus not only has the Sanskrit remained fixed and unaltered through all the ages, but the Buddhists have fossilized one dialect of Prakrit, and the Jains another; so that whatever may be the date of any works either in Sanskrit or the Prakrits which have been, or may hereafter be, discovered, we cannot accept even the most recent of them as exhibiting the real contemporary condition of any vernacular. In point of development, we do not get lower down than about the first century of our era; for even if we get a Jain book written in the fifth or sixth century, we shall find it composed in the language of the first or second, just as a Sanskrit work written yesterday is composed in a form of speech which has not been current for twenty-seven centuries. The curtain falls on Indian languages, then, about the first century, and does not rise again till the tenth; and when it rises, the dawn

1 Sir G. C. Lewis, "Essay on the Romance Languages," p. 9. This clever little work gives an admirably condensed and lucid epitome of the whole question of the Romance languages.
of modern literature and speech-formation is already breaking, and our Indian "morning-star of song," Chand Bardai, is heard chanting the gastes of Prithiraj in a dialect which, though rude and half-formed, is still as purely analytical as the common familiar talk of the Indians of to-day. How are we to throw light on this long night of nine centuries, how fill up the details of the changes that occurred in these languages during the time when

Illechrymaboles
Urgentur, ignotaque lingü
Nec t, carent quae vate sacra?

We may get as near to the brink of this vast gap on either side as we can, but I very much doubt if the intervening space will ever be filled up; the materials seem lost for ever. Buddhism is our only chance, but if the Buddhistic literature which remains to be disinterred prove, as almost certainly it will, to be no more faithful a representative of current speech than those works which have already been made accessible to the public, there seems to be nothing more to hope for, and these nine centuries must remain for ever a sealed book.

In the absence therefore of strict historical data, we are driven to fall back upon the argument derived from analogy, and especially the analogy of the Romance languages. The accent affords one example of the method in which this analogy may be made useful. The Sanskrit accent is not in all cases known, but here again, arguing from the analogy of those words in which it is known, as well as from the great similarity of the Greek accent, which has fortunately been preserved, trustworthy results may be obtained. I now pass on to the mention of another point which it is necessary to bear in mind in taking a survey of the whole subject. A Desaja word may, like an early Tadbhava, be derived from a word which though not Sanskritic is yet Aryan, and such a word may not be found either in Sanskrit or in Prakrit. It would be then necessary
to search for it in all the branches of the Indo-Germanic family before giving it up. This undertaking lies beyond the scope of the present work, but the modern Aryan languages will not have been completely investigated till some one works out this portion of the inquiry. Such a word, though not used in Indian literature, may have been in use in the mouths of the people, and may be current under some slight disguise in the mouths of Lithuanian peasants even yet. To refer once more to Latin, it is well known that most of the words forming the present Romance languages are derived from what is called "low Latin," which is merely the speech of the vulgar as distinguished from that of the higher classes and from the literary style. Thus, to take one instance out of many, the word for "horse," cheval, cavalo, caballo, is from the Latin caballus, a word used by the peasantry, and only occasionally admitted into the higher style. The classical equivalent equus has left no direct descendant, though in modern times the words "equipage," "equitation," and so forth, have been coined from it. We are not so much concerned with the general fact as with the reasons of it, and these are so important to our subject that they must be noticed in full. The first reason is this. It is well known that the modern French, Spanish, etc., were originally mere colloquial languages, and took their rise from the corruptions introduced into the Latin spoken by the lower classes in Italy by the barbarous Teutonic tribes, who invaded and overran the countries which owned the Roman sway. The inability of Lombards, Burgundians, Goths, and Franks, to accustom themselves to the correct use of the inflectional terminations of the Latin arose, not, as some have thoughtlessly said, from their newness to the system of synthetical construction in the abstract, because we know that the inflections of the early Teutonic languages were in some respects even more complicated than those of the Latin, but from their rudeness and the as yet undeveloped state of their mental powers. They were
too rough and careless to substitute the Roman grammatical system for their own, in spite of the close resemblance between the two. Men in a low state of civilization see distinctions sooner than resemblances. They differentiate more readily than they generalize. The difference between their own language and that of the Romans struck them forcibly, while it has been reserved for a much later generation to discover the fundamental unity of both. They therefore not only made havoc of the inflectional terminations of the Latin language,—in doing which they were doubtless aided by the tendency already beginning to develope itself among the Romans themselves towards an analytical form of speech,—but they also rejected such Latin words as they found any difficulty in pronouncing, substituting for them their own German words. It must also be remembered that for centuries before her fall Rome had been propped by foreign spears. Briton, Spaniard, and Gaul had fought in her legions, and guarded the palaces of her capital. Juvenal's "barbara qua pictis venit bascanda Britannia" is only a type of a large class of words familiar to the later Romans, but which were quite unknown to writers of the Augustan age. Just as we English have borrowed loot,

1 The word "Roman" here does not mean inhabitants of Rome. In the ages immediately succeeding the German invasion, all the conquered races of France, Spain, and Italy, whether they were Gauls, Italians, or Iberians, were called Romans, in distinction from the conquering tribes of Teutons.

2 A few examples are:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Classical Latin</th>
<th>Vulgar Latin</th>
<th>French</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>verberare</td>
<td>bataere</td>
<td>batail</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pugna</td>
<td>bataha</td>
<td>batail</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>esculari</td>
<td>bastare</td>
<td>baiser</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fulta</td>
<td>catus</td>
<td>chat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ultra</td>
<td>manducare</td>
<td>manger</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ignis</td>
<td>focus</td>
<td>feu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vectere</td>
<td>tornare</td>
<td>tourner</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>iter</td>
<td>vaticum</td>
<td>voyage</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>umbra</td>
<td>curtis</td>
<td>cour</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Some of these words, as: fenis, vaticum, are in use in classical Latin, but not in the sense in which they are employed in French.
INTRODUCTION.

punkah, jungle, and the like, from our great dependency of India, so the Roman picked up words from Asia, Egypt, Northern Europe, and far-distant Britain. The language thus composed was undoubtedly, when tested by the standard of classical Latin, very uncouth and barbarous, and was in consequence for many centuries despised by learned men, who continued to write, and even to speak, Latin. It was not till the thirteenth century that some great minds broke through the prejudices of their age, and, influenced by a strong desire of being intelligible to the mass of their countrymen, commenced timidly and half apologetically to write in the vulgar tongue. If then this was the case in Southern Europe, we are justified, by the known analogy between the Romance processes of development and those of the modern Aryans, in believing that the same thing took place in India. The assumption is so much the more reasonable in the latter class of languages, because the Brahmans were animated by an openly avowed and steadily pursued design of keeping their writings sacred from the intrusion of the people, and, believing or professing to believe their language to be of divine origin, were more earnest and careful in preserving it from being polluted by the introduction of "low-caste" words, than the Roman poets and historians, who had no higher motives than a search after grace and euphony. Moreover, works continued to be composed in Sanskrit long after the rise of the modern vernaculars, and it is a singular coincidence in point of time, that Chand, the earliest writer in any modern Indian language, is very nearly contemporaneous with the predecessors of Dante; so that the human mind in India broke itself free from the shackles of a dead language very much about the same time as in Europe. The parallel of course does not hold good as regards the invasion of foreign races, because the Greeks, the only early invaders of India whom we know of, appear to have left little or no traces behind them in respect of language. The astrological
terms borrowed by Sanskrit writers were not obtained from Alexander or his soldiers; and the influence of the Muhammadans was not felt till much later in the day. But it holds good in so far that there was evidently a vulgar speech and a polished one. The former has perished, except that much of it which Buddhism has preserved for us; the latter continued to be written long after it had ceased to be intelligible to the masses.

The second reason is a somewhat Darwinian one. There seems to exist among words, even among living beings, a struggle for existence, terminating in the "survival of the fittest." It is clear from all that has hitherto been discovered in linguistic science that the progress of development of all languages is from the harsh and complicated to the smooth and simple. The words in ancient languages are cumbered with a mass of letters, sounds, and combinations, which in the course of ages wear away by use, leaving short simple words behind. Tenses slide into mediae, gutturals soften into palatals, compound letters melt into simple ones, single consonants drop out of sight altogether, sometimes carrying with them adjacent vowels.

Now it is evident that a word which at first starting is well provided with plenty of good stout consonants and broad clear vowels has a better chance of surviving through the various processes of clipping, melting, and squeezing, which it is fated to undergo in its passage through the ages, than a word which starts ill provided and weak.

Such words as *ōtrō, ātis*, we see at once, have no chance; deprived at an early period of their termination, as superfluous, they sink into *ōtē, ātē*, and then into *ōt, āt*, words too slight and weak for ordinary use. It is this cause which probably led to the survival of the hard, strong words in use among the sturdy peasantry, and of the diminutives in *-ulus* and *-ellular*, which give a good working basis. Thus, we find from *articular*,
INTRODUCTION.

Ital. uccello, Fr. oiseau; from auricula, Ital. orecchio, Span. oreja, Fr. oreille; and thus the weak os, oris, has given way to the coarse and strong bucca, Fr. bouche, Ital. bocca, Span. boca.

That the same process took place in Indian languages is proved by the fact that we find in the earlier Hindi poets weak words in a great state of dilapidation, just as we do in the early Provençal Troubadours. These words have now dropped out of use, and are replaced by stronger and more enduring words, which, though in their turn they have been subjected to the usual laws of development, yet retain sufficient stuff and substance to make them practically useful.

§ 8. Hitherto I have been writing as though the proportion of the three classes of words were the same in all the languages. This is, however, so far from being the case that it is necessary to enter on some details to show how the matter really stands. The point is one on which it is very difficult to come to a definite conclusion. It is characteristic, though little to our credit as a nation, that after a century of rule in India we should have produced so few good dictionaries of this group of languages. In Hindi we have Shakespear and Forbes, but neither of these works is more than a very copious vocabulary, and both are derived almost exclusively from the written language. 1 In Bengali Dr. Carey’s huge quartos are a Sanskrit dictionary in Bengali characters, and Mendies’s is merely a vocabulary. Sutton’s Oriya dictionary is meagre, incorrect, and full of Bengali and Sanskrit words, instead of pure Oriya. The Ludiana missionaries’ Panjabi work is a meritorious and accurate performance, but it can scarcely be called a dictionary, and the same may be said of Captain Stack’s vocabularies of Sindhi. Shahpurji Edalji’s Gujarati dictionary is a very inferior and scanty contribution to our knowledge, and I am driven, by comparison with works written in that language, to

1 In addition to which Forbes’ is a mere plagiarism from other writers.
INTRODUCTION.

doubt its accuracy in more than one instance. By far the best of the whole set is Middeswört's Marathi dictionary. This is really deserving of the name. The words are classed and distinguished, as literary or colloquial, full examples are given to show the way in which they are used, and meritorious, though sometimes mistaken, attempts at derivation are also supplied.

The materials being thus defective, an opinion can only be given with some hesitation; but in a general way it may be said that the proportion of Tatsama words is greatest in Bengali, Oriya, and Marathi; less in Hindi and Gujarati; and least in Panjabi and Sindhi. In the latter language, in fact, a pure Sanskrit word in its original shape is hardly ever met with. This position is easily explained by geographical and historical considerations. The first province of India which was conquered by foreigners was Sindh, the next the Panjub. These provinces, especially the former, adopted the Muhammadan religion at an early date.1 Brahmans are, and have long been, comparatively scarce in both places. The Prakrits in use in both, especially in Sindh, were always noted for their extreme corruptness. A soil, for the most part sterile, and more suited to a pastoral than to an agricultural people, was left by the main stream of the Aryan immigrants to the cattle-tending Abhiri, or Ahirs, and to the Gujars and other rude tribes, to whom supervened the Jats, a branch of the great Kshatriya or Rajput caste, who had been excluded from fellowship for some reason which has not yet been fathomed. With so rude a population as this it is not wonderful that the language became debased, and that the constant state of warfare and turmoil in which the people lived for ages, the perpetual sieges of their towns, pillagings of their humble dwellings, wholesale slaughter of their cattle, and the other annually recurring horrors with which they were visited, should have left them

1 In p. 717.—Elliot's History of India, ed. Dowson, vol. i., p. 12.
neither opportunity nor inclination for literary pursuits, by which alone their language could have been polished and continually renewed by resuscitations of pure Sanskrit words.

In the case of Hindi and Gujarati (which is after all little more than a dialect of Hindi) we find considerable similarity to that of Sindhi and Panjabi. In Hindi there are more Tadbhava words than in any other language, and it is in this respect the most useful and instructive of all of them to the philologist. The Hindi area was, as is well known, overrun by Musulmans as much as any part of India; but there and in Gujarat the final settling down of foreigners in the country did not take place till the end of the twelfth century, more than four hundred years later than in Sindh and the Panjab, and the language, starting as it did from a tolerably pure form of Prakrit, had time to carry out a system of regular and legitimate modifications of Sanskrit words, which it would be unfair to call corruptions.1 Such a large number of Sanskrit words underwent developmental changes, and became thus fit and useful elements of practical daily speech, that the demand for new words to express novel ideas was reduced to a minimum. It must be remembered also that such new ideas came from the Muslim invaders, who, with the idea, also brought in a word of their own to express it; so that, except in the case of the old Hindu poets, who, as their verses turned chiefly upon points of the Brahmanical religion, had occasion fre-

1 For many generations after the victories of Kutb-ud-din Aibak, the first Muslim sovereign of Delhi, the conquerors retained their own Persian, and the conquered their Hindi. Mr. Blochmann, whose knowledge of the Muhammadan court of Delhi is singularly extensive and accurate, is of opinion that Hindi did not begin to be impregnated with Persian words, and the Vedic language consequently did not begin to be formed, till the sixteenth century. See "The Hindu Rajas under the Moghuls," Calcutta Review, April, 1871. The Musulmans had long been accustomed to speak pure Hindi, and it was not they who introduced Persian words into the language, but the Hindus themselves, who, at the epoch above mentioned, were compelled by Todar Mal's new revenue system to learn Persian.
INTRODUCTION.

Subsequently to recur to Sanskrit, there was in the nation at large no general demand for the Tatsoma class of words.

§ 9. I must here express my views on the Hindi language in general, and I do so thus early in the dissertation, as it may be that there will be found to be some novelty in them, and perhaps they will not be readily accepted by those who are interested in supporting the claims of other languages of the class. For I should here mention, for the benefit of European readers, that there exists in India a sort of rivalry between the Aryan languages, or rather between the three principal ones, Hindi, Marathi, and Bengali; each considering itself superior to the others, and my Bengali and Marathi friends will probably not agree with me in giving the palm to Hindi until they read my reasons for so doing, and perhaps not even then.

Hindi is that language which is spoken in the valley of the Ganges and its tributaries, from the watershed of the Jamnâ, the largest and most important of them, as far down as Rajmahal, the point where the Ganges takes a sudden turn to the south, and breaks out into the plains of Bengal. This area is the centre and principal portion of Aryan India. It includes the Antarbed or Doab between the Ganges and the Jamnâ, the "inner hearth" of the nation. It is therefore the legitimate heir of the Sanskrit, and fills that place in the modern Indian system which Sanskrit filled in the old. Under the general head of Hindi are included many dialects, some of which differ widely from one another, though not so much so as to give them the right to be considered separate languages. Throughout the whole of this vast region, though the dialects diverge considerably, one common universal form of speech is recognized, and all educated persons use it. This common dialect had its origin apparently in the country round Delhi, the ancient capital, and the form of Hindi spoken in that
neighbourhood was adopted by degrees as the basis of a new phase of the language, in which, though the inflections of nouns and verbs remained purely and absolutely Hindi, and a vast number of the commonest vocables were retained, a large quantity of Persian and Arabic and even Turkish words found a place, just as Latin and Greek words do in English. Such words, however, in no way altered or influenced the language itself, which, when its inflectional or phonetic elements are considered, remains still a pure Aryan dialect, just as pure in the pages of Wali or Saudā, as it is in those of Tulsi Dās or Bihārī Lāl. It betrays therefore a radical misunderstanding of the whole bearings of the question, and of the whole science of philology, to speak of Urdu and Hindi as two distinct languages. When certain agitators cry out that the language of the English courts of law in Hindustan should be Hindi and not Urdu, what they mean is that clerks and native writers should be restrained from importing too many Persian and Arabic words into their writings, and should use instead the honest old Sanskrit Tadbhavas with which the Hindi abounds. By all means let it be so, only let it not be said that the Urdu is a distinct language from Hindi.1 By means of the introduction of Arabic and Persian words, a very great benefit has been conferred on Hindi, inasmuch as it has thus been prevented from having recourse to Sanskrit fountains again and again for grand and expressive words. This resuscitation of Sanskrit words in their classical form—a process which has been going on in the modern languages for ages, and is still at work as vigorously as ever, just as the resuscitation of Latin words has always been and is still going on in French—has done a serious injury to some languages of the

1 The most correct way of speaking would be to say "the Urdu dialect of Hindi," or "the Urdu phase of Hindi." It would be quite impossible in Urdu to compose a single sentence without using Aryan words, though many sentences might be composed in which not a single Persian word occurred.
Indian group, inasmuch as it has led them to drop their Tadbhavas, which are the most valuable class of words that a language can possess, not only on account of the light they throw on the philological processes which the language has undergone, but because, having cast away all that was difficult of pronunciation, cumbersome, and superfluous in the ancient language, they possess the perfection of flexibility, neatness, and practical usefulness. In some languages, notably in Bengali, Tatsama words have been borrowed from Sanskrit, and employed in written works, in cases where there already existed good serviceable Tadbhavas. The result has been that the unfortunate peasant who knows no Sanskrit finds it more and more difficult every day to acquire knowledge, and the education of the masses is thus retarded. In respect of Tadbhavas, Hindi stands pre-eminent, whether it be that form of Hindi which relies principally upon indigenous sources for its words, or that other widely employed form which has incorporated the flower and grace of Persian and Arabic nouns, and which is called sometimes Urdu, sometimes Hindustani.

All the other languages of the group were originally dialects of Hindi, in this sense that Hindi represents the oldest and most widely diffused form of Aryan speech in India. Gujarati acknowledges itself to be a dialect of the Sauraseni Prakrit, the parent of Hindi. Panjabi, even at the present day, is little more than an old Hindi dialect. Bengali, three centuries ago, when it first began to be written, very closely resembled the Hindi still spoken in Eastern Behar. Oriya is in many respects more like Hindi than Bengali. There remain only the Sindhi and the Marathi. The former of these has always been very distinct from the rest; nevertheless it shades off in some respects imperceptibly into Panjabi on the one hand, and the wilder Hindi dialects of the great Rajputana desert on the other. I am half afraid to speak about Marathi, as some of the Bombay authors who have written on that language proclaim it
to be the noblest, most perfect, most eloquent, and so on, of all Indian languages. Molesworth, however, who is remarkable for the sobriety of his judgment in linguistic matters, derives a considerable proportion of the words in his Marathi dictionary from the Hindi; although he guards himself by stating that he only introduces the Hindi word because it is the same as the Marathi, and may therefore be the origin of it. It is rather hasty to assume that modern Marathi is the lineal descendant of the Maharashtri Prakrit. There is quite as much of the Magadhi and Sauraseni type in the modern Marathi as there is of the Maharashtri; and in the long period which intervenes between Vararuchi and the rise of the modern languages, so much confusion took place, and such a jumbling together and general displacement of dialects, that it is absurd now-a-days to attempt to affiliate any modern Indian language as a whole to any Prakrit dialect. Maharashtri and Marathi have little in common except the name.

§ 10. I now return from a long digression to take up the thread of my remarks. In Hindi, as I have said, the number of Desaja and Tadbhava words is much larger than that of Tatsamas. In Bengali and Oriya it is not so. These languages delight in Tatsama words, and the learned in those provinces are proud of having such words in their language, being or pretending to be under the impression that they have always been in use and have come down to the present day unaffected by the laws of development to which all languages are subject. This is an obvious error. If the Pandits' idea were true, these languages would be real phenomena, absolute linguistic monstrosities. That a language should have preserved two-thirds of its words entirely free from change or decay, while the remaining three-fifths had undergone very extensive corruption, and that many of the uncorrupted words should be such as are of the commonest daily use, would indeed
be marvellous. Such a fact can only be admitted under the following conditions. Either the word in its original Sanskrit form must have been short, strong, and simple, so that it offered no encumberances to be got rid of, and no difficult combinations to be simplified, such as राजा, अग्र, कुन, which could not be made easier or simpler than they were; or the Sanskrit word must have embodied some ceremonial, religious, or political idea which has preserved it intact, and apart from the current of general usage, as विधि, द्रग्न, पृज्ञा; in which case there are often two forms of the same word in existence—the Tatsama form used in a religious or special sense, and the Tadabhava in an ordinary sense; thus, we have द्रग्न करना, used to express the act of visiting the shrine of an idol, and द्रख्या, for the general act of seeing. In English the same thing occurs in the case of words derived direct from the Latin, which correspond to the Indian Tatsamas, and the same derived through the medium of the French, which are like Tadbhavas. Thus, we have the Tatsamas legal, royal, hospital, and the Tadbhavas legal, royal, hotel, both sets of words coming from legalis, regalis, and hospitalis, respectively. In French the instances are still more numerous. A few have been given in § 7.

The excessive number of Tatsamas in Bengali and Oriya, so far from indicating a high standard of preservation, points rather to great poverty in the language. These two forms of speech were in use in the two remotest provinces of the Indian empire. The arts and sciences and the busy movements of the world centred at first in the Antarbel, or country between the Ganges and Jamnâ, and round the great Hindu capitals, such as Delhi, Kanauj, Ayudhya, Kasi, and in later ages round the first-named, by that time corrupted into Delhi, and its twin capital, Agra. In those places, therefore, Sanskrit words expressive of a variety of ideas remained alive, and underwent gradual simplification from constant use. The
language spoken in those places, the Hindi, thus became rich in Tadbhavas. In the remote marshes of Bengal and the isolated coast-line of Orissa the Aryan pulse beat but feebly. Life was rude and less civilized, and non-Aryan tribes mustered in great force in the plains as well as in the hills. The extremities lagged behind the heart, words which had a meaning in the courts and cities of Northern and Western India were not known to or required by the nearly naked Bengali crouching in his reed hut in those outlying regions.¹

What the colloquial languages of Bengal and Orissa were like previous to the sixteenth century we have no means of knowing. The only literature consisted of a few poetical works, whose authors did not care to keep close to the popular speech. We may, however, assume that in a country where the civilization was defective, the language would be poor. When the English came into India by sea, instead of, as former conquerors had come, by land, they were forced by circumstances to fix their capital in Bengal, thus reversing the whole system of

¹ Although in the present day Bengali surpasses all the other cognate languages in literary activity, yet the fact of its comparative rudeness until very recent times admits of no doubt. Even within the memory of Bengali gentlemen now living there was no accepted standard of the language, the dialects were so numerous and so varied. Since the vernacular literature has received such an immense development, the high-flown or semi-Sanskrit style has become the model for literary composition, but no one speaks in it. I think it is not too much to say that for spoken Bengali there is hardly yet any unanimously accepted system. Among recent works there is a class of comic productions, such as novels, farces, ballads, and satires, in which the spoken language is imitated. The writers of these works, like our own comic writers, attempt to seize the peculiarities of the various classes whom they introduce. Such works would not be intelligible to foreigners who have only studied the classical Bengali. Babu Dārā Lal Mittra, in his admirably clever and spirited novel, Allâh purān Irâdā, "The Spilt Child of the House of Allâh," puts into the mouth of each of his characters the appropriate method of talking, and thus exhibits to the full the extensive range of vulgar idioms which his language possesses. In the cheap newspapers, which are now sold for a piece about the streets of Calcutta, much of this edifying stuff may be seen. It would puzzle most Europeans sadly to understand its meaning.
Indian government, whose centre had hitherto always been in the upper provinces. The language of the province adjacent to the new capital naturally attracted the attention of the ruling race. The discovery of the existence of the Sanskrit language, which occurred at a time when the English were imperfectly acquainted with the great Ganges valley, excited the imaginations of the few learned men who at that time resided in Bengal, and they readily gave credence to the assertion that this glorious and perfect language, which they had recently found to be the sister, if not the mother, of Greek and Latin, was also the mother of Bengali. The science of comparative philology was then in its cradle. Bopp's first work did not appear till 1816, and Jacob Grimm's a little later. Our Indian philologists had no means of testing the relationship between Sanskrit and Bengali; and even if they had possessed any such means, it is doubtful if they would have used them. The early inquirers in Bengal seem to have been very much ruled by their Pandits, and swallowed, with a credulity which amazes us, the most audacious assertions of the Brahmins.

Of course, in the matter of languages, the great Brahmanical theory was, and among the orthodox still to a great extent is, that Sanskrit, a divine invention, is the only true and correct Indian language, and that all deviations from Sanskrit observable in the conversation of the masses are corruptions arising from ignorance; and that to purify and improve the vernaculars—Bengali, for instance—every word should be restored to its original Sanskrit shape, and the stream be made to run upwards to its source. Unfortunately for them, but fortunately for the world at large, this could not be done in the spoken language; but it might at least be done in books, especially in the numerous educational works which the English were then causing to be written. So completely did this idea prevail, that the honest old Taddhavas were entirely banished from books, and a host of Tatsamas dug up from their graves, and
resuscitated for daily use. That the Sanskrit, like every other language, was subject to the laws of development, and that Bengali, like every other language, was merely the natural result of those laws, never occurred to Carey, Yates, and their brethren; and if such an idea had crossed their minds, it would have been banished as a heresy by the Pandits. Orissa at a later date followed the lead of Bengal, and from the causes above mentioned it has resulted that in both provinces the national speech has been banished from books, and now lives only in the mouths of the people; and even they, as soon as they get a little learning, begin to ape their betters and come out with the Tatsamas with which both languages are now completely flooded.¹

In Marathi the preponderance of Tatsama words, though sufficiently marked, is not so much so as in Bengali. The Marathi country was not invaded by the Musalmans till a comparatively late period, and as the Brahmans of that province have always been distinguished for learning, their efforts to retain a high type for their language, originally one of the rudest of the group, took the direction as usual in India of resuscitating Sanskrit words, and the process has not been carried so far as in Bengali only because the vernacular was richer. Marathi is one of those languages which one may call playful—it delights in all sorts of jingling formations, and has struck out a larger quantity of secondary and tertiary words, diminutives, and the like, than any of the cognate tongues.

¹ Yates's *Bengali Grammar* initiates the student into all the mysteries of Sandhi as though they were still in use, and his distress, when he is obliged to give a genuine vernacular form instead of some stilted Sanskritism, is quite ludicrous. Thus, in introducing the common pronouns *mu, tu*, which are of course the real original pronouns of the language, he says, "It would be well for the first and second of these pronouns, and for the verbs that agree with them, to be expunged from the language." (2) One feels tempted to ask why he did not try to expunge *I* and *thou* from English, and to substitute the much more elegant phrases, "Your humble servant" and "Your worship."
§ 11. In order to make the statement as to the constituent elements of the seven languages as clear and complete as possible, it is necessary to notice the influence of Arabic and Persian. Although Hindi is a richer language than Bengali or Oriya, it would not be just to say that the amount of Tatsama words in the latter is in exact proportion to its poverty as compared with the former. That is to say, Hindi itself was to a certain extent poor also, and the reason that there are less Tatsama words in it than in some other languages is that it has had recourse to Arabic and Persian instead of Sanskrit to supply its wants. By a curious caprice, Hindi, when it uses Arabic words, is assumed to become a new language, and is called by a new name—Urdu; but when Panjabi or Sindhi do the same, they are not so treated. It is not advisable here to stop to examine why this is; it is enough to say that where Bengali, Oriya, and Marathi have recourse to Sanskrit, Hindi, Panjabi, Sindhi, and Gujarati in a great measure recur to Arabic and Persian; but as the proportions of the Hindu and Musulman population are more evenly balanced in the area occupied by Hindi than in that of any other language, the tendency to borrow from Arabic has not, as in the case of Sindhi and Panjabi, where the Musulman population is greatly in excess of the Hindu, quite superseded the practice of borrowing from Sanskrit; nor on the other hand has the Hindu population, as in the case of Bengali and Oriya, where the Hindus largely preponderate, forced Sanskrit words into the language, to the exclusion of Arabic.

This is one of those cases, many more of which will occur

1 For the information of readers in Europe it may be necessary to explain that the word "Hindu" is always used in India as a religious term denoting those Aryans who still adhere to the Brahmanical faith, and who in most parts of India constitute the majority of the population. "Hindi," on the other hand, expresses the language spoken by the Hindu population of the country from Delhi to Rajmahal, Hindustan proper, or, as Chand calls it, "Hindu yam."
in the course of this essay, in which we observe a regular gradation from west to east. In the extreme west we have Sindh and the Panjab, with a vast majority of Mussulman inhabitants, and a large amount of Arabic words, contrasted with a very scanty allowance of Tatsamas. Going east we come into the great central Hindi area, where the balance between the two races is more even, the numerical superiority of the Hindus being balanced by the greater intelligence of the Muhammadans, and here we find consequently the habit of borrowing from Persian kept up side by side with recurrence to Sanskrit, such recurrence, however, being less frequent in consequence of the already existing abundance of Tadbhava words. Further east again, in Bengal and Orissa, there is an immense majority of Hindus, and as a natural result a maximum of Tatsamas. In this scheme, Gujarati and Marathi stand nearly in the same place as Hindi, the former being rather more Persian, and the latter rather more Sanskritie than it. The whole seven languages may be thus grouped, the left hand indicating the Arabic pole so to speak, and the right hand the Sanskrit, and the position of the languages on the page their degree of proximity to the respective poles.

Sindhi. Gujaráti. Maráthi. Orijá.1

With regard to the Arabic and Persian element, however, it must be observed that in all the languages it is still an alien. It has not woven itself into the grammar of any of them. All the Arabic words in Hindi or any other language are nouns, or participial forms used as nouns. They conform to their own grammatical rules as strictly in the mouth of a correct speaker, as though the rest of the sentence were pure Arabic. Rarely, and quite exceptionally, occur such words as tahstihá, kabúshá,

1 This position of the languages on the page is, as will be seen at a glance, nearly identical with their position on the map of India.
IN the introduction.

diqahā, where Arabic and Persian nouns have been furnished with a Hindi termination, but the usual form is talsīl karnā, where the Hindi verb does all the grammatical work, and the Arabic noun is unaltered and uninflected throughout. When they are used as nouns, they take the usual postpositions indicative of case, but as these postpositions are merely appended to them without causing any internal change in their structure, it cannot be said that they are at all affected. In those changes which indigenous nouns undergo in the preparation of their base or crude form for receiving case appendages, the alien Arabic or Persian word is only affected in very few and exceptional instances. The rules for the preparation of the base are most intricate in Sindhi, Gujarati, and Marathi, in the first of which Arabic words, as I have said, are very numerous.

We cannot therefore take these words into consideration at all in examining the internal structure and constitution of the seven languages, though it may be proper to do so when treating of their external garb, and of the construction of sentences.

§ 12. Passing from the consideration of the constituent elements of this group of languages, to that of their structure and inflections, we are again met by the question of non-Aryan influence. It has been said that contact with the savage races of India had on the Aryans the effect of breaking down their rigid inflectional system, and causing them to substitute, for case-endings in nouns and verbs, distinct particles and auxiliaries, and that under this influence the Sanskrit gradually became modified into the present forms. There are, however, some difficulties in the way of accepting this theory, and in order to explain what they are, it will be better to state the whole argument from the beginning.

Languages, like trees, grow and develop, and their stages
of growth are well marked in the abstract, though we cannot point to any language which has gone through all the stages within historical times. The first stage is that in which all words are monosyllables without inflections or power of internal modification; and when strung together to make sentences, the same word is at one time a verb, at another a noun, at a third a particle, according to its place in the sentence. This is the syntactical stage, and is exemplified by Chinese.

The second stage is that in which some words have lost their power of being used as nouns or verbs, and can only be employed as particles, in which capacity they are added to nouns to form case-endings, and to verbs to form tense- and person-endings. This is the agglutinative stage, so called because these particles are agglutinated, or glued on, to the word which they modify. Turkish is such a language.

The third stage is that in which the aforesaid particles are no longer separable, but have become incorporated into the word which they modify, merely producing the result of varying the terminal syllable or syllables. This is the synthetic or inflectional stage, and is seen in Sanskrit.

The fourth stage is that in which the particles are not even recognizable as constituent elements of the word with which they were incorporated, but, from long use, have been worn away, so that the word stands almost bare and without terminations, as in the first stage, and new auxiliary words have to be brought in to express the necessary modifications of sense. This is the analytical stage, the stage in which English and French are at present.

It will be observed that the fourth stage comes round again to the second in some respects, notably in that the words are not altered in any way, but merely have the subsidiary particle placed before or after them, so that position in the sentence becomes once more the guide in many instances to the meaning of the individual word. Thus the English words of, to, in, for,
etc., correspond exactly to the Turkish *in, lah, don,* and the rest, in that they have no meaning when standing alone, and though perfectly separable from the word which they modify, nevertheless cannot be used without it. The two classes are therefore very much alike, and might by inexperienced persons be easily mistaken one for another. In fact, to settle the question in which of the two stages any given language is, we have to inquire into its past history, and to ascertain what family it belongs to. Moreover, it will always be found that no language is purely analytical. The most advanced languages, such as English, still retain traces of the synthetical phase through which they have formerly passed. *Thou goest, he goes or goeth, went, gone,* though much altered from their original form, still exhibit the inflectional or synthetic type. On the other hand, agglutinative languages having not yet got so far as the synthetic stage, naturally cannot possess any traces of its system, though, to complicate the matter, there are found some languages of this stage whose agglutinative system, aided by the working of the laws of euphony, has advanced so far as to be almost synthetical,—that is to say, their particles have become so much altered by use, and are so habitually written as parts of the word modified, that they may almost be taken for inflectional terminations. So that while on the one hand we may have agglutinative languages almost entering the synthetic stage, we have analytical ones which have not quite left it.

§ 13. To apply the above remarks to the Indian languages. The Aryan dialects remained purely synthetical for many centuries after the race entered this country. When it first came here, it found the land covered with non-Aryan races, and it is almost certain that it came more into contact with them during those early ages than it did in later times, because these alien races were after a time either driven out altogether,
or remained and were absorbed into the conquering body, where they took rank at the bottom of the social system as Sudras, and learnt the speech of their conquerors, which speech in those days was Prakrit in some form or other. Now, all the forms of Prakrit are synthetical, and remained so as long as we have any definite trace of them, that is, till long after the absorption of the majority of the non-Aryans. The Bhars, Cherus, and other tribes, it is true, made a stand, and retained their individuality till a late period, and the Sonthals and Kols do so to the present day. Still the mass of non-Aryans residing in the valley of the Ganges who were absorbed at all, must have been absorbed not only many generations, but many centuries, before the Aryan languages began to show any signs of a tendency to analytical construction. It is my belief that the Indian languages did not begin to be analytical till about the ninth or tenth century, much about the same time that the European languages began to be so. Chand, though his structure is analytical, retains much that is synthetical still, and his particles and auxiliaries are in a very crude and unformed state. For the modern का, के, कि, he chiefly uses an obscure क ka, which does not vary with the governed noun, and is more often left out altogether. ते, the ordinary substantive verb, is unknown to him; या is still only यतो, three stages earlier than its present form. If then the non-Aryans were the cause of the Sanskrit changing its structure from synthetical to analytical, they must have taken an uncommonly long time about it, and, oddly enough, must have succeeded in effecting the change at a time when they had for centuries adopted the synthetical structure of the Aryans.

But even apart from the improbability of this theory, it is superfluous. We want no non-Aryan influence to account for a natural and regular process in all languages of Indo-Germanic build. When, by lapse of time and the effect of those

1 For a further examination of this point, see § 30.
numerous changes which words necessarily undergo in transmission from generation to generation, the terminations of nouns and verbs have been worn down, so that they no longer afford sufficiently clear indications of time, person, or relation, some other means of marking these necessary distinctions silently grows up. In the case of European languages there were prepositions for the noun and auxiliaries for the verb. In the Indian languages postpositions took the place of the European prepositions; but in other respects the process was precisely identical in both. It is not pretended that the European languages were subjected to non-Aryan or any other external influence to make them undergo these changes; it is admitted that they grew naturally out of the course taken by the human tongue and the human mind. The flower of synthesis budded and opened, and when full blown began, like all other flowers, to fade. Its petals, that is its inflections, dropped off one by one; and in due course the fruit of analytical structure sprung up beneath it, and grew and ripened in its stead. If this was the natural course of development in Europe, may we not suppose it to have also been the course in India? The ancient Indian languages are exact structural parallels to the ancient European languages, the modern are also precisely parallel to the modern of Europe: does it not seem to follow, as a logical consequence, that the method and process of their change, from the one stage to the other, was also parallel, and, in both cases, due to internal rather than external influences?

§ 14. But there are stronger arguments still. The non-Aryan languages could only affect the Aryans by means of some quality which they possessed, not by means of those which they did not possess. If the Kol, Dravidian, or other groups of languages were analytical, it is conceivable, if we put aside for a time the historical and geographical considerations, that they have imparted to the Aryans a tendency to
make their speech also analytical. But if they were not themselves analytical, they could not have done so.

Now it is very certain, as certain as anything can well be, that all the non-Aryan languages of India are still in the agglutinative stage. If, then, they exercised any influence on the structure of the Aryan speech, such influence would tend to make that also agglutinative; in other words, the Aryans would have had to go backwards, and try and find out what were the agglutinated particles from which their own inflectional terminations had arisen; and having found them, would have been led to use them, no longer conveniently incorporated into their words, but disintegrated and separate. Thus, a vulgar Aryan who said *homi*, for "I am," would have had to re-construct out of his inner consciousness the older form *bharāmi*, and, not content with that, to further resolve *bharāmi* into its component elements of *bhu* and *āmi*, and henceforth to use these two words adjacent to each other, but unincorporated. This we see at once is out of the question, and absurd. What our vulgar Aryan really did was in course of time to drop the final *i* of *homi*, and to nasalize the *m*, at the same time imparting a broader and more rustic pronunciation to the vowel, thus producing *hi homi*. He also changed *hosi*, "thou art," and *hodi*, "he is," both into *hoi*; and thus having got two words of similar sound, he had to use the pronouns *tā* and *vah* to distinguish them: which is precisely the opposite process to that which imitation of the Dravidians or Kols would have led him to follow, and precisely similar to that which his brother the vulgar Roman followed when he changed *sum* into *sono*, and *sum* also into *sono*; so that, getting two *sonos*, he had no means of distinguishing between them except by constantly prefixing the pronouns *io*, "I," and *eulio*, "they"; and just that which the Englishman followed when he changed *ga*, *gath*, and *gath*, all three into *go*, and then had always to prefix *I*, *he*, *we*, *ye*, *they*, to make his meaning clear.
INTRODUCTION.

It must, therefore, be always remembered that though the modern Aryan verb presents in its structure certain similarities to the Dravidian or Kol verb, and some analogies also with the Tibetan and Himalayan verb, as well as with the noun of both, yet this very similarity to two such widely sundered groups reduces us to the necessity of admitting that the connexion is not one of family, but of stage. Tibetan and Dravidian alike are in the agglutinative stage; and, as mentioned before, the analytical stage, in which the modern Aryan languages are, resembles in many particulars the agglutinative stage, though the difference is generally to be detected by a close scrutiny.

It is not my intention here to go into the details of the non-Aryan system of inflection, or agglutination. I am very imperfectly acquainted with the non-Aryan languages; and with those which impinge most closely upon the Aryan area, very few persons can pretend to be familiar. But it seems advisable once again to raise a warning voice against the rash speculations which are the bane of philology more than of any other science, and which have so frequently been the cause of the science itself being turned into ridicule. We can only move slowly, slowly, establishing our feet firmly on one point before we pass to another. Data are scanty, and facts hard to get at. In the above remarks all that has been done is to show how great is the à priori improbability of the theory that the present structure of the modern Aryan tongues is in any great degree due to non-Aryan influence. It has been said languages borrow words but never grammar. The methods of expressing ideas seem to be inborn and ingrained into races, and seem rarely to be varied, whatever be the materials employed, so that even resemblances should be shunned as dangerous, and must, unless supported by historical or other proofs, be set down in the majority of cases as accidental. To take an instance, a great deal has been made, or tried to be made, of the resemblance between the sign of the dative in Tamil,
INTRODUCTION.

ku (kku), and that of the Hindi, ko, and Dr. Caldwell in particular seems to have gone quite wild on the subject (see pp. 225–227 of his Grammar); but leaving aside all the Dravidian, Scythian, Ostiak, Russian, Malay, and all the rest of the jumble of analogies, it is demonstrable from actual written documents that the modern Hindi ko is a pure accusative or objective, and was in old Hindi kaun, which is the usual and regular form of the Sanskrit \(\text{k}t\) m, the accusative of nouns in \(a\) h; so that there does not appear to be the slightest reason for connecting it with anything but the cognate forms in its own group of languages.

For the reasons above given, I am of opinion that there is nothing in the structural phenomena of the modern Aryan vernaculars which may not, by a fair application of reasonable analogies, be deduced from the elder languages of the same stock; and though not prepared to deny the presence of non-Aryan elements in those languages, I do strenuously deny that they have had any hand in the formation of the analytical system which the Aryan tongues at present exhibit.

§ 15. Looking upon the change from a synthetical to an analytical state as progress and development, not as corruption or decay, it may be interesting to institute a comparison between the several languages in this respect. And here, as might be expected, we find in most instances that those languages which are most prone to the use of Tatsama words are also most backward in development.

The most advanced language is the Hindi, which is closely followed by the Panjabi and Gujarati. In Hindi the noun has lost nearly all traces of inflection; the only vestiges remaining are the modification of the base in the oblique cases of nouns ending in \(\text{a}\) or \(\text{ah}\), as \(\text{ghora}\), oblique base \(\text{ghore}\), \(\text{bandha}\), oblique base \(\text{bande}\), and the terminations of the plural \(\text{a2}, \text{a2}, \text{a2}\); and in common talk the plural is very little used,
a paraphrastic construction with sab or leq being generally preferred. The pronouns exhibit a slight advance upon the Prakrit forms, but have evidently come down to modern time through Prakrit, and therefore retain more of an inflectional character. In the pronouns, each case must be derived from the corresponding case in Sanskrit, just as in an Italian verb each person of each tense is a distinct corruption of the corresponding Latin person and tense. But with the Hindi noun the case is different. The noun owes to Sanskrit merely its base, or crude form. All its cases are formed out of its own resources, resources perhaps themselves of Sanskrit origin, but put together and employed in a way quite foreign to Sanskrit ideas. Thus when a Sanskrit noun exhibits three base forms, the Anga, Pada, and Bha, all differing from each other, as राजा. Anga base राजन. Pada राज. Bha राज, the Hindi rejects all these niceties, and takes the simple nominative राजा for its sole base, declining it by means of postpositions राजा को. etc.

In the verb Hindi has still more markedly thrown away the Sanskrit inflectional system. The Hindi verb is an arrangement of participles conjugated by means of the substantive verbs, derived from the roots as and bhū. Only one tense is synthetical, the indefinite present, corrupted from the present indicative of the Sanskrit.

Panjabi follows Hindi as regards its nouns, having the same simplicity of declension and the same absence of inflection; although the particles used to denote cases are different from those used in Hindi, yet the method of their use is precisely the same; only bases ending in अ are subject to modification, all others remain unchanged. The verb is identical in structure with Hindi, and the differences of form are hardly more than dialectic. The pronouns are also nearly the same as Hindi. The claim of Panjabi to be considered an independent language rests more upon its phonetic system, and its stores
of words not found in Hindi, than upon any radical difference
in its structure or inflections.

Gujarati is somewhat less developed than the two preceding
languages. It retains the needless and troublesome arrange-
ment of three genders, whereas the Hindi and Panjabi have
but two, and in common use wisely ignore to a great extent
the existence of even those. The noun retains one inflectional
case, the instrumental, only the noun ending in o undergoes
any change of termination previous to the application of the
postpositions; and these postpositions, though different in
form, are used in the same manner as those in Hindi. The
pronouns are almost identical with Hindi, especially with
those dialectic forms of Hindi spoken in Rajputana, on the
northern frontier of Gujarat.

The verb, as expounded by its unphilosophical grammarians,
Messrs. Leckey and Eduljee, appears to possess a bewildering
variety of forms; but a little examination shows that the five
presents, seventeen preterites, and three or four futures, are
really nothing more than instances of that subdivision and
amplification in which grammarians so much delight. We
find here again the present indefinite, an inflectional tense
derived from the Sanskrit present indicative. It may be as
well to state that this tense, though often most ingeniously
disguised by grammar-writers, exists in all the languages of
this group, as will be shown in the chapter on verbs. Gujarati
has, however, another inflectional tense in the future hoisho
from the Sanskrit bharishyāma, Prakrit hoissam, etc. The rest
of the tenses of a Gujarati verb are merely neat and varied
combinations of participles with each other, and with the
substantive verbs.

Sindhi ranks next in the matter of development. It is a
rough language, loving thorny paths of its own, but there
hangs about it, to my mind, somewhat of the charm of wild
flowers in a hedge whose untamed luxuriance pleases more
than the regular splendour of the parterre. Even as early as Prakrit times the dialect of the Indus valley shook itself free from trammel, and earned for itself from the pedantic followers of rule and line the contemptuous epithet of <i>Aptabhrāṃktī</i>, or vitiated. There is a flavour of wheaten flour and a reek of cottage smoke about Panjabi and Sindhi, which is infinitely more natural and captivating than anything which the hidebound Pandit-ridden languages of the eastern parts of India can show us. I have not yet been able to procure Dr. Trumpp's Sindhi Grammar, and am obliged to work with Captain Stack's book, the deficiencies of which strike one at every step.

In Sindhi the preparation of the base for reception of the case particles assumes great importance, there being in nearly every case three separate base-forms in the singular, one for the nominative, a second for the oblique, and a third for the vocative; and three in the plural, the plural forms being in addition various and numerous for the oblique and vocative. That these forms result from a partial retention or half-effaced recollection of the Sanskrit inflectional system is apparent, and this fact places Sindhi in an inferior stage of development to that of the fore-named languages. The cases are formed, however, analytically by the addition of particles; that indicative of the possessive relation is so multifariously inflected as to raise that case into a pure adjective agreeing with the governing noun in gender, number, and case, whereas Hindi is satisfied with three forms of the genitive particle, Panjabi with four, Gujarati requires nine, and Sindhi twenty. The subject of postpositions is not properly worked out by Stack, and I labour under some difficulty in putting it clearly to myself, and consequently to the reader. The adjective is also subject to the same multiplied changes of termination as the substantive. The pronouns, as in Hindi, retain more traces

---

1 I hear that it is shortly to be published at Leipzig, if this unhappy war will permit. September, 1879.
of an inflectional system, and closely resemble those of that language. The verb is, as in other languages, composed chiefly of participial forms combined with the three auxiliaries, but, like Gujarati, the future, as well as the indefinite present, shows signs of the synthetical system of Sanskrit, and in some other respects also is less purely analytical than Hindi. The passive in particular exhibits a system of combination in which a tendency to analytical treatment is not fully emancipated from synthetical ideas.

Marathi, which I place next on the list, is, like Gujarati and Sindhi, more complicated in its structure than the other languages. These three languages of the Western Presidency, perhaps from political reasons, and the less frequent intercourse between them and the northern and eastern members of the group, retain a type peculiar to themselves in many respects, notably so in the greater intricacy of their grammatical forms. In Marathi we see the results of the Pandit’s file applied to a form of speech originally possessed of much natural wildness and licence. The hedgerows have been pruned, and the wild briars and roses trained into order. It is a copious and beautiful language, second only to Hindi. It has three genders, and the same elaborate system of preparation of the base as in Sindhi, and, owing to the great corruption that has taken place in its terminations, the difficulty of determining the gender of nouns is as great in Marathi as in German. In fact, if we were to institute a parallel in this respect, we might appropriately describe Hindi as the English, Marathi as the German of the Indian group,—Hindi having cast aside whatever could possibly be dispensed with, Marathi having retained whatever has been spared by the action of time. To an Englishman Hindi commends itself by its absence of form, and the positional structure of its sentences resulting therefrom; to our High-German cousins the Marathi, with its fuller array of genders, terminations, and inflections, would probably
seem the completer and finer language. The pronoun is very little removed from pure Prakrit, combining inflectional peculiarities of a distinctly Prakrit nature with the postpositions which it possesses in common with its cognate languages. The verb is to a certain extent participial in its formation, but retains the indefinite present, though in modern usage in a preterite sense, and an inflectional future. It has also a partially inflectional subjunctive. Its combinations are fewer and simpler than those of the Gujarati; and in all its tenses the auxiliary verb, especially in the second person singular and third person plural, is so intimately bound up with the participle as to exhibit a pseudo-inflectional appearance. Though suñatuv, "thou dost get loose," and suñatádi, "they get loose," look like inflections, they are really combinations of suñatá dí and suñatá santi respectively.

In the Bengali noun we have a purely inflectional genitive, the legitimate descendant of the Sanskrit termination -asya. Bengali and Oriya are like overgrown children, always returning to suck the mother's breast, when they ought to be supporting themselves on other food. Consequently the written Bengali, afraid to enter boldly on the path of development, hugs the ancient Sanskrit forms as closely as it can, and misleads the reader by exhibiting as genuine Bengali what is merely a resuscitation of classical Sanskrit. In the peasant-speech, however, which is the true Bengali, and for which the philologist must always search, putting aside the unreal formations which Pandits would offer him, there is much that is analytical, though in the noun the genitive, dative, locative, ablative, and instrumental are synthetical, as is also the nominative plural. The rest of the plural, and sometimes the nominative also, is formed by the addition of particles expressive of number, as gan, deg, and others, to which the signs of case are appended. There is no preparation of the base in Bengali, or very little. Gender is practically neglected.
The verb is simple, and formed as in other languages on the participial system. The indefinite present and the future may, however, be regarded as inflectional, as also the imperfect dekhilám and the conditional dekhilám. The pronouns are very little removed from Prakrit.

Oriya is the most neglected member of the group, and retains some very archaic forms. The repulsive and difficult character in which it is written, the rugged and mountainous nature of the greater part of Orissa, and its comparative isolation from the world at large, have combined to retard its development. In the noun the genitive and ablative are inflectional, and the locative is probably the same. Its verbal forms still require fuller analysis, but there is much that is inflectional apparent on the surface, though the universal participial system is also in use. In the indefinite present several of the forms retain their pure Prakrit dress, as the third person singular in at and plural anti.

Both in Bengali and Oriya the singular of the pronoun and verb has been banished from polite society and relegated to the vulgar, and the original plural has been adopted as the polite singular, and been supplied with a new plural. Thus, in Oriya the singular mu, "I," is considered vulgar, and amhe, the old plural, is now used as a singular, and fitted with a new plural, amhemáne. In Bengali they have gone a step further, and made two new plurals,—one morá, for the now vulgar singular mui, and another, ámará for the plural turned singular ámi.

§ 16. Having thus briefly generalized the structural characteristics of the seven languages, the character in which they are written next demands attention. The Hindi and Marathi use the ordinary Nágari in printed books, and their written character, as also that of Gujarati, does not vary from it more than is natural under the circumstances; the written character in all these languages being merely a rounder and more flowing
variety of the printed. Sindhi has remained till modern times almost unwritten. The rude scralls in use among the mercantile classes defy analysis, and were so imperfect that it is said no one but the writer himself could read what was written. The abandonment of the matra or top line of the Devanagari letters, is a common feature in all these cursive alphabets. It is either dropped entirely, as in the Kayathi character used in Behar, or a series of lines are ruled across the page first, like a schoolboy's copy-book, and the writing is hung on below as in the Moghul or 'twisted' current hand of the Marathas. Gujarati, for some reason, has taken to printing books in this cursive hand, without the top line, which gives it at first sight the effect of a totally different character. The letters are all, however, pure modern Nagari, and on showing a Gujarati book to a native of Tirhut, I found he could read it perfectly, and, what is more, very nearly understand most parts of it; and he was by no means an exceptionally intelligent man, rather the reverse.

The Mahajani character differs entirely from that used for general purposes of correspondence, and is quite unintelligible to any but commercial men. It is in its origin as irregular and scralling as the Sindhi, but has been reduced by men of business into a neat-looking system of little round letters, in which, however, the original Devanagari type has become so effaced as hardly to be recognizable, even when pointed out. Perhaps this is intentional. Secrecy has always been an important consideration with native merchants, and it is probable that they purposely made their peculiar alphabet as unlike anything else as possible, in order that they alone might have the key to it.

1 There are some twelve or thirteen different alphabets current in Sindhi, some of which differ very widely from the others. Of late, however, the Arabic character, though very ill adapted to express Sindhi sounds, has come into common use, and a modification of the Devanagari is proposed for adoption, though I believe it is not actually employed by any class of Sindhis.
In the mercantile and ordinary current hands, the vowels are only partially indicated, a or i in its full or initial form generally does duty for the whole. This is of no great consequence in ordinary correspondence where the context, as in Persian, supplies the key to the meaning. Sometimes, however, difficulties arise, as in the well-known story of the merchant of Mathura, who was absent from home, and whose agent wrote from Delhi to the family, to say his master had gone to Ajmer and wanted his big ledger. The agent wrote Bābū Ajmer gaya bari bhai bhej dijiye. This was unfortunately read Bābū aj mar gaya bari bahu bhej dijiye, “The master died to-day, send the chief wife”! (apparently to perform his obsequies).

It would be waste of time to analyze all these current hands, even if the resources of modern European printing-presses permitted us to do so. They are not calculated to throw any light upon the historical development of the art of writing among the Indian races, being the results merely of individual caprice.

§ 17. The three languages which use a peculiar character are the Panjabi, Bengali, and Oriya. Panjabi employs the character called Gurumukhi, a name probably derived from the fact that the art of writing was at first only employed on sacred subjects, and was practised by pupils who recorded the oral instruction of their Gurus instead of, as had been the case in earlier times, committing his teachings to memory. The alphabet consists of thirty-five letters only, omitting the grammatical abstractions ख, ख़, छ, च, घ as also झ and ञ; घ is retained, but with a different pronunciation, as will be shown hereafter. स does duty for all the sibilants. There is a special character

1 This story is told by Babu Rajendra Lal Mittra, in vol. xxi., p. 608, of the Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal. There is much that is good in his article, though I entirely disagree with the greater part of it.
for that harsh aspirated r-sound which in the other languages
is indicated by ṛ; and the Vedic ī ṛ ī is expressed by the
dental i, with a stroke like a virama attached to its lower right-
hand limb.

In tracing the origin of this alphabet, it appears that initial
a, ā, ȧ and ā, e and े are almost identical with the Kutila
character 1 in use from the ninth to the eleventh century A.D.,
which is only a development of the still older Gupta character
of the fifth century, which again leads us back to the forms
used in the inscriptions of Asoka in the third century B.C.
The i and i exhibit the same form as the e for their fullerum or
initial form, though they possess the modern forms i and Ь
for medial use. These latter are of later introduction. Originally,
as is proved by the older alphabets, i was indicated
by three dots, or circlets, forming a triangle with the apex
downwards. These three dots being connected by lines repre-
sented the derived vowel e, to which a small tail was afterwards
added, but, as the Oriya still shows, the medial i was originally
expressed by a semicircle over the letter it followed, thus, I i.
This is still retained in the Tibetan ০ ki. In the Kutila
character this semicircle was lengthened downwards on the left
hand or before the letter to express the short sound, or on the
right hand or after the letter to express the long sound: न. की.
Previously to this, in the earlier inscriptions the long i is dis-
tinguished by inverting the semicircle, thus स. Medial ० was
expressed in the alphabet of the fifth century B.C. by a small
horizontal stroke on the right of the lower portion of a letter,
thus , and े by two such strokes. From these have arisen
the Panjabi 作了 and े . E was at first indicated by a short
horizontal stroke attached to a letter at the top and drawn left-
wards. This gradually raised itself into the slanting position

1 This section and the following should be read with the tables of alphabets in
the second volume of Princep's Indian Antiquities at hand for comparison. The
modern alphabets will be found in a table at the end of this chapter.
it now holds, 

A\textsuperscript{i} was written with the horizontal e-stroke and a vertical one at right angles to it, which gradually came together as \textsuperscript{e}. O was expressed by two horizontal strokes forming one cross-line, either at the top or through the middle of a letter. In the beginning of a word this stroke used the letter a as its fulcrum. By degrees these two strokes got raised into a sloping position, and from the Gupta inscriptions of the fifth century down to the tenth century they were so written. The form is preserved in a more elegant shape in the Tibetan, which dates from the seventh century, thus  \textsuperscript{ī} ko. The Panjabi rejects one of the two strokes and gives that which remains a wavy shape to distinguish it from \textsuperscript{e}, thus \textsuperscript{ā} kr, \textsuperscript{ā} ko; while in Nagari the right-hand stroke has been turned downwards like an \textsuperscript{ā}  \textsuperscript{ā}, thus making \textsuperscript{ū}. The \textsuperscript{ā}a in the fifth century consisted of three strokes, thus \textsuperscript{ū}. Panjabi has contented itself with giving an extra half-stroke to the a, thus \textsuperscript{ā} ka\textsuperscript{u}.

Panjabi consonants are generally of the Kutila type, though many of them are older still. Of the Kutila type are the characters for \textsuperscript{g}, \textsuperscript{l}, \textsuperscript{kh}, \textsuperscript{gh}, \textsuperscript{n}, \textsuperscript{d}, \textsuperscript{dh}, \textsuperscript{p}, \textsuperscript{bh}, \textsuperscript{y}, \textsuperscript{l}. It will be observed that these letters in Panjabi approach more nearly to the exact form of the Kutila than the corresponding Devanagari letters, which have been subjected to modifications from which the Gurumâkhi letters have escaped.

K preserves something more like the form on the Vallabhi plates found in Gujarat, as does also the Gujarati \textsuperscript{ś}, almost the only letter in that alphabet which would seem strange to one familiar with the ordinary Devanagari.

The sign for \textsuperscript{kh} is the Nagari \textsuperscript{ś} \textsuperscript{ś}h, but left open at the top. This character is also used for \textsuperscript{kh} in western Hindi; thus for \textsuperscript{mu} we find \textsuperscript{mu}; for \textsuperscript{ṣāṃ}, \textsuperscript{ṣāp}. The Nagari sign for \textsuperscript{kh} \textsuperscript{ś} has unfortunately a close resemblance to \textsuperscript{ṛ} \textsuperscript{ṛ}c, and by the addition of a small horizontal stroke it may be made into \textsuperscript{ṛ} \textsuperscript{śr}. These resemblances have probably led to its disuse, combined as they are with certain phonetic peculiarities noticed in
Chapter IV., § 80. The gh is older than the Kutila in so far as it is open at the top, whereas the Kutila is closed. This letter has retained its form more exactly than any other. From Asoka’s time downwards it has the form of an English capital E lying on its back, ω. This ancient form is retained by the Panjabi and Kashmiri alone. The Devanagari च follows the Kutila in being closed at the top, but has deviated from it in making two of the strokes horizontal instead of vertical. The Panjabi form for च is omitted from Prinsep’s table. It resembles the Kutila, but has added a loop at the foot.

The च and छ are both older than the Kutila, and closely approach the Gupta and Vallabhi types. The earliest form of this letter was a vertical stroke with a loop at the bottom on the left for ch, and two loops one on each side for chh.

The ज is more Kutila than anything, though it has become simpler than its prototype. The Kutila itself bears very little resemblance to the more ancient form, which is that of the English E, and is retained in Tibetan Ε.

Jh is not found in Kutila, nor is palatal n. The Panjabi forms for these sounds bear no resemblance to anything in the ancient alphabets, and are probably local inventions or combinations.

Panjabi ठ is the Gupta letter with a curl to it, and does not at all approach the Kutila.

Panjabi ढ, like the Bengali ढ, has the form appropriated in the other languages to n. This arises from the older form being ः. In writing this and other letters, the variations of form depend upon the course followed by the pen in making the letter. If you begin at the top, and go down the left limb, and then bringing the pen back up the same limb go down the

1 The Kashmiri character is very similar to the Panjabi, though in several instances its forms are even more archaic still.
right one, you will find the tendency to give a curve to all written lines will gradually result in a form similar to the Panjabi letter; whereas, if on the contrary you follow down the right limb first, and then taking the pen off, make the left limb separately, the result will be the Kutila t, from which come the Nagari and others.

The th is apparently a modification of the Kutila, due like the last letter to a different way of writing. In the Kutila the little top loop is first formed, and then, without taking off the pen or graver, the larger loop, and then the upright stroke. The Panjabi scribe, however, formed the large loop first, and taking off his pen, made a stroke across it, separating it into two parts, in order to produce the effect of the two loops, in which attempt he has signally failed, turning out something more like a ਰ than a ਰ.

There is a curious similarity between dh and p in Panjabi. The former is written ਰ with the character used in Nagari for p, while the p is indicated by the same character with the top open. In this it adheres closely to the Kutila, which adds a small side stroke to the dh, which in early alphabets is an oval, grape-shaped letter, and thus produces a character closely resembling ਰ; the double semicircle of the Nagari ਰ is quite modern.

In n again Panjabi preserves an archaic form, and the same remarks apply to this letter as to t. The Panjabi n is that of Asoka's inscriptions, with the horizontal footstrokes sloped downwards and curved. The Gupta, Vallabhi, and Kutila forms arose from trying to form the letter by one continuous stroke without taking the pen or graver off. The Tibetan exactly reproduces the Kutila in its ਰ.

In ph we have another piece of antiquity. The form of this letter is identical with the Nagari ਰ dh. In the Asoka character the dh and ph are almost the same; the former having a curved downstroke, the latter a straight one. This is re-
produced in Panjabi, and the difference marked by an extra curve in the dh, while the ph is indicated by the simple ड. Kashmiri squares the corners of the dh, and exactly follows the Gupta in its ph. Kutila has adopted a very different type in its फ, which has been followed by all the other alphabets. The Tibetan न shows how by a different order of making the strokes the ड of the earlier alphabets might pass into the Bengali ফ, and thence into Nagari फ; so much depends upon the order followed by the pen in forming the letter. Let any one who doubts this try the experiment of forming the Sanskrit letters backwards, beginning where the pen generally leaves off, and after writing the letter quickly half a dozen times he will be surprised to see how far it has deviated from its original shape.

Bh is the Kutila form rounded and written as though the central curve were a loop; m differs only in having the top open, to distinguish it from म, which in Panjabi is written like the Nagari म, owing to the Gupta character from which it is derived not having the little tail which marks the म.

R also lacks the tail, and thus approaches the Gupta rather than the Kutila type.

The क assimilates more to the Vallabhi form than any other; and the ह is Gupta.

In a large number of instances the Kutila differs from the Gupta type only by the addition of a little tail at the right-hand lower corner. This tail being regarded as the continuation of the right-hand line of a letter has resulted in the vertical straight line so characteristic of Devanagari letters, such as प, घ, य, झ, in none of which has the Gupta character any tail, or consequently anything to give rise to a straight stroke. The Panjabi character probably took its rise from the Gupta, or it might be more accurate to say that the earlier character of Asoka underwent modifications, the type of which is uniform throughout India, down to the Gupta era, but that
after that the various provinces began to make local variations of their own. The Kutila inscriptions date from about 800 A.D. to 1100 A.D., and as far as we know the history of those three centuries there was no one paramount sovereign during that time whose authority extended over all Aryan India, as there had been at various times in the preceding ages. We may suppose the Panjab to have been politically sundered from the Ganges province during a great portion of that time, and to have entered upon a distinct course of linguistic development. This will account for the archaic character of many of its letters.

§ 18. The Bengali is the most elegant and easiest to write of all the Indian alphabets. It is very little changed from the Kutila brought down from Kanauj by the Brahmans whom King Adisur invited to Bengal in the latter part of the eleventh century. Such slight differences as are perceptible arise from an attempt to form a running hand, in which it should not be necessary to lift the pen from the paper in the middle of a word. This attempt has been to a great degree successful, and the modern Bengali character can now be written with greater rapidity and ease than any character derived from the ancient Indian alphabet. Even compound letters of some intricacy have been provided with neat and simple forms, and since the introduction of printing presses into Bengal the type has much increased in elegance. A printed Bengali book is now a very artistic production in typography.

§ 19. The same praise cannot be awarded to the Oriya character, which is of all Indian characters the ugliest, clumsiest, and most cumbersome. Some of the letters so closely resemble others that they can with difficulty be distinguished. Such for instance are the following, 溽 chā, 半 ra, where only the
slanting end-stroke distinguishes the letters, and to make it worse, the medial c is often so written as to be precisely like the ch. Then again, t and g, only differ by the size of the lower loop. u, and d, are also closely similar: g, k, ch, and r, as also s ( ), and n ( ), puzzle the reader by the slightness of their difference, which if troublesome in print, where all the proportions of loops and strokes are rigidly preserved, is still more so in manuscript, where no attention at all is paid to the subject; and a knowledge of the language is the only guide in determining which letter is meant.

The Oriya characters in their present form present a marked similarity to those employed by the neighbouring non-Aryan nations whose alphabets have been borrowed from the Sanskrit. I mean the Telugu, Malayalam, Tamil, Singhalese, and Burmese. The chief peculiarity in the type of all these alphabets consists in their spreading out the ancient Indian letters into elaborate mazes of circular and curling form. This roundness is the prevailing mark of them all, though it is more remarkable in the Burmese than in any other; Burmese letters being entirely globular, and having hardly such a thing as a straight line among them. The straight angular letters which Asoka used are exhibited in the inscriptions found at Seoni on the Narmadâ (Nerbudda) in more than their pristine angularity, but adorned with a great number of additional lines and squares, which renders them almost as complicated as the Glagolitic alphabet of St. Cyril. The next modification of these letters occurs in the inscriptions found at Amrâvatî on the Kistna, where the square boxes have been in many instances rounded off into semicircles. From this alphabet follow all the Dravidian and the Singhalese; probably also we may refer to this type the Burmese and even the Siamese, and the beautiful character in use in Java, which is evidently of Aryan origin, as its system of Pasangans, or separate forms for the second letter of a nexus,
INTRODUCTION.

and Sandangans, or vowel and diaritical signs, sufficiently testify.

Whether the Oriyas received the art of writing from Bengal or from Central India is a question still under dispute. The probabilities are strongly in favour of the latter supposition. In the flourishing times of the monarchy of Orissa, the intercourse with Central and Southern India was frequent and intimate. Raja Chûranga (or Sâranga) Deva, the founder of the Gangavansa dynasty, which ruled from A.D. 1131 to 1451, came from the south, and was said in native legends to be a son of the lesser Ganges (Godâvari). The princes of that line extended their conquests far to the south, and their dominions at one time stretched from the Ganges to the Godavari. Kapilendra Deva (1451-1478) resided chiefly at Rajamahendri, and died at Condapilly on the banks of the Kistna, having been employed during the greater part of his reign in fighting over various parts of the Telenga and Karnata countries. This monarch also came into collision with the Musulmans of Behar. In fact, the early annals of Orissa are full of allusions to the central and southern Indian states, while Bengal is scarcely ever mentioned. Indeed, the Oriya monarchs at one time did not bear sway beyond the Kânsbâns, a river to the south of Baleshwar (Balasore), and there was thus between them and Bengal a wide tract of hill and forest, inhabited in all probability, as much of it is still, by non-Aryan tribes. The changes and developments which have brought Oriya into such close connexion with Bengali appear in very many instances to be of comparatively recent origin.

Assuming then that the Oriyas got their alphabet from Central, rather than from Northern, India, the reason of its being so round and curling has now to be explained. In all probability in the case of Oriya, as in that of the other languages which I have mentioned above, the cause is to be found in the material used for writing. The Oriyas and all the popu-
lations living on the coasts of the Bay of Bengal write on the Talpatra, or leaf of the fan-palm or Palmyra (Borassus globiferus). The leaf of this tree is like a gigantic fan, and is split up into strips about two inches in breadth, or less, according to the size of the leaf; each strip being one naturally formed fold of the fan. On these leaves, when dried and cut into proper lengths, they write with an iron style or Lekhani, having a very fine sharp point. Now, it is evident that if the long, straight horizontal Matra, or top line of the Devanagari alphabet, were used, the style in forming it would split the leaf, because, being a palm, it has a longitudinal fibre going from the stalk to the point. Moreover, the style being held in the right hand and the leaf in the left, the thumb of the left hand serves as a fulcrum on which the style moves, and thus naturally imparts a circular form to the letters. Perhaps the above explanation may not seem very convincing to European readers; but no one who has ever seen an Oriya working away with both hands at his Lekhani and Talpatra will question the accuracy of the assertion: and though the fact may not be of much value, I may add, that the native explanation of the origin of their alphabet agrees with this. With the greater extension of the use of paper, which has taken place since the establishment of our rule, especially in our courts of justice, the round Yop line is gradually dying out, and many contractions have been introduced, which it is to be hoped may be by degrees imported into the printed character.

The Oriya letters have departed, however, less from the early type than those of their neighbours, the Telengas. The vowels have much of the Kutila type, though the practice of carrying the style on from the bottom of the letter to the Matra has caused a peculiar lateral curve which disguises the identity of
the letter. Let, however, Ο be compared with ω (i.e., ω without the Mātrā), Α with ζ (ζ), and the connexion will be at once visible.

Like the Bengalis, the Oriyas have adopted the custom of writing the top stroke of medial e and o before the letter to which it is attached, instead of above it, as Bengali Ξ ke, ξ. This practice is, however, found in some Devanagari MSS., and is sometimes used in Gujarati. Being also a high-polite Sanskrit sort of language in the eyes of its expounders, Oriya has been duly provided with symbols for the grammarian’s letters च, छ, ढ, and छ,1 and has also some very formidable snake-like coils to express the various forms of nexus. Some of these are as clumsy as Singhalese, and take as long to execute as it would to write a sentence in English. Moreover, the forms used in conjunctions of consonants are not the same as those used when alone. Thus, the character which when single is read o, when subscribed to य or य is read u र; that which alone is ठ, when subscribed to य is ठ.

Without going through the whole alphabet letter by letter, it may suffice to say in general terms that the Oriya characters show signs of having arisen from a form of the Kutila character prevalent in Central India, and that its love of circular forms, common to it and the neighbouring nations, is due to the habit of writing on the Talpatra, Talipot, or palm-leaf, with an iron style.

§ 20. Next to the alphabets comes the question of the pronunciation of the various sounds. The vowels, with one or two exceptions, appear to retain the same sound as in Sanskrit. I say appear, because although the Devanagari character affords

1 These letters being pronounced ra, ru, la, lu, respectively, the common people often use them for र, ल, ल, and ल; thus, we see δελη “I gave,” written देल, properly delpy, and ρις “form,” छप, properly rip.
a very accurate vehicle for the representation of sounds, yet we cannot be certain what was the exact pronunciation of the Aryan letters; and in one or two instances, both in consonants and vowels, there is reason to believe that the ancient pronunciation differed considerably from that of to-day.

The short a अ, which in Sanskrit is held to be inherent in every consonant not otherwise vocalized, is pronounced by the western languages and Hindi—in fact, by all except Bengali and Oriya—as a short dull sound like the final a in Asia, or that in woman. Bengali, however, is peculiar in respect of this sound, which is only exceptionally used. That is to say, the character अ and its equivalent, the unwritten inherent vowel, is pronounced a only in certain words, such as the word माण “crowd,” when used to form the plural of nouns, sounded gan, not goa; at least, so says Shankaracharya Sirkar, in his excellent Grammar, and no doubt he is correct to the rule, but in practice one hears goa constantly. In some cases the अ is pronounced as a short o, just as in English not, thus तावत् tāvat, not tāvot; तिरस्कार tiros (not tiras) kā. Purists, however, affect to pronounce it as in Sanskrit, and would read अनन्त anant, not onot.

The same rule holds good in Oriya, but not to the same extent as in Bengali. In the former language there is much less fondness for open broad sounds than in the latter. In short syllables, especially when unaccented, the अ is sounded a; thus, क्राप ka (not ka: dīch). Also in syllables where the a is long by position, as मण्डल mandal, चक्का chakkā. Before र or ल, however, it is sounded o, but this o is not such a deep full sound as the Bengali; thus, बरा is bora, but often it sounds bāra, the a here being an attempt to represent a sound halfway between the short a in woman and the deep short o of the Bengali.

The sound of a is omitted from consonants in many instances where we should expect, on the analogy of the Sanskrit, to
find it. Strictly speaking, the absence of this sound should be indicated by the virāma or by a combination of two consonants. In the more Sanskritizing of the languages, such as Bengali, Marathi, and Oriya, the latter method of expression is frequently resorted to; but in the other languages it is practically neglected. It becomes, then, necessary to lay down rules when to pronounce this sound and when to omit it.

In Hindi it is never pronounced at the end of words, as भान, भान, भान, हाँ, जान, not भाना. This rule is absolute and unvarying, and is not violated even when a word ends in a nexus, the difficulty of pronunciation being in such cases solved by inserting a short a between the two consonants; thus राख, शाबद would be pronounced ratan, shabad, and be generally so written also, as रतन, शबद.

The root or crude form of a verb being by virtue of the above rule monosyllabic, inflectional additions to it do not render the final a audible; thus, मानता "he obeys," is मानता, not मानता; सुनकर "having heard," sunkar, not सुनकर. So also in compounds; thus, मंगलचार मंगलचार, "Tuesday," not मंगलचार.

All the other languages cut off the final a in the case of words in which a single consonant precedes it; but in the case of a nexus, or combination of consonants preceding, the final a is sounded in Bengali, Marathi, Oriya, and occasionally in Gujarati. Marathi, however, does not sound it if the first member of the nexus is स. All three languages agree in giving the a a short sound after य, but this sound is very slightly heard. Marathi does the same after व; thus, भीव, jiva, not jir; प्रियि, priya.

Besides this, in the majority of Tatsamas Bengalis would consider it proper, in reading at least, to sound the final a, though colloquially it would not generally be heard. Bengali, however, in certain of its inflections requires the final a to be heard; as in the second person singular of the present in-
introduction.

Injative and imperative, कर “thou dost,” kara, or kero; चल “go thou,” cholo; also in the third person singular of the preterite करित korio, “he did,” and the conditional करित korio, “if he did.” In this latter case the short vowel is a corruption of an older e arising from an.

In Bengali adjectives the final a is sounded, as बड़ा boro, बड़ो chhoto, where the final a arises from the Sanskrit rāṣṭra, through Pr. o, and the word should consequently be written बड़ो, as in Gujarati. In this, as in some other cases, the Bengali having imparted an o sound to the a, makes it do duty for a long o ओ. Thus, it writes बन, and pronounces bolo, for बोलो bolu, “speak”; and गम, pronounced gom, for गोम gom. Skr. गोपुर “wheat.” In this respect Oriya follows the example of Bengali.

Hindi writers often, from carelessness or ignorance, write that which is a combination of consonants in Sanskrit as so many separate letters, thus, दर्शन for दर्शन, ज्ञात for ज्ञात: this is merely an irregularity of spelling, and does not affect the pronunciation, which remains the same as in Sanskrit, दर्शन, ज्ञात.

On a review of the whole matter, the position of the short final a is exactly parallel to that of its linguistic counterpart the final short e of early English, which we have in the modern language everywhere discarded in pronunciation, and in most cases in writing also. We have retained it as an orthographical sign in words such as gate, lim, bōh, where its presence indicates a shade of pronunciation.

The inherent a in the middle of a word is retained in the modern languages wherever its omission is absolutely impossible, but is omitted wherever it can be slurred over or got rid of.

§ 21. There is little to remark on the pronunciation of any of the other vowels except छ. Hindi generally, and Panjæbi always, ignore this grammarian’s figment, and write it plain and
simple \textit{क}, which saves a great deal of trouble and confusion. Marathi and Oriya, in their desire to be very Sanskritic, introduce this letter; but the vulgar have turned it into \textit{रु} in pronunciation, and in Oriya the character for this sound is used for \textit{क} and \textit{च}. In Gujarati also \textit{च} is substituted for \textit{रु}.

Inasmuch as \textit{a} in Bengali has become \textit{o}, so \textit{ai अ} becomes \textit{oi}, and \textit{au ए} becomes \textit{ou}. It is almost impossible to convey by any written symbols the exact sounds of these vowels to the ear. Oriya has the same peculiarity. The two sounds are fairly represented by the accent of an Irishman in speaking of his native country as "Ould Oireland"; that is to say, there is a grasseynant or half-drawling tone in their pronunciation. This, however, is not considered correct by purists, who prefer to sound these vowels as in Sanskrit, and would say \textit{baidh}, \textit{ईघ}, not, with the vulgar, \textit{boidh}.

In some instances in Bengali the vowel \textit{e ए} has a short harsh sound, like that of English \textit{a} in \textit{hat}. Thus \textit{এক} "one," sounds \textit{yack} or \textit{ack}.

§ 22. In the pronunciation of the consonants there are a few peculiarities of a local and dialectic sort, which require notice. The palatal letters, as might be expected, display many divergencies of pronunciation. It is strange that those sounds so simple to an English mouth, the plain \textit{ch च} and \textit{j ज}, should apparently present such difficulties to other nations. In Europe the Germans, having used their \textit{j} for \textit{्ज}, and their \textit{ch} for \textit{च}, or for a sound not representable by English letters, have had to fall back upon all sorts of combinations to represent \textit{ज}. They write it \textit{dœch} and \textit{च tœch}; and of late they have got to \textit{k} for \textit{च} and \textit{ɟ} for \textit{श}, a characteristically logical, but I fear I must add also a characteristically unintelligible, method of expression. The French have turned their \textit{j} into a half-\textit{s} or \textit{ʒ}, and to get \textit{श} they have to write \textit{dj}; so also, having turned \textit{ch} into \textit{ʃ} \textit{sh}, they are obliged to write \textit{tch} for \textit{च}. The Italians,
to express the palatal media, have prefixed a odega to their bundles and pronounced $gi - j$: for $ch$ their $c$ does duty before $e$ and $i$, but before $a$, $o$, $u$, they are obliged to intercalate an $i$, and would be vi'andra. The Spaniards have the true $ch = چ$, but their $j$ is $چ$; so for $ج$ they must write either $y$, which is a fainter sound than the true $j$, or some other combination of letters.

Similar in degree, though different in the turn which it has taken, is the confusion as to $j ج$ in some of the Indian languages. The Hindi, truest and most central type of all, holds fast the correct pronunciation; but Panjabi rather finds it a stumbling-block. When a Panjabi says मधुन, मेघ, “a buffalo-cow,” the sound he produces is something very odd. It might be represented by मेघ, a very palatal $y$ aspirated; perhaps in German by mēch, or rather, if it may be so expressed, with a medial sound corresponding to the tennis $ch$.

The Bengalis, again, are fond of inverting $j$ and $z$, especially in words borrowed from the Arabic: thus, they say इरा for یارو, but हाजिर for حاجیر. This is the more strange as there is no $z$ in the Sanskrit alphabet; and, consequently, our modern high-pressure improvers (English this time, not Pandits), who are for ever fidgetting and teasing at the unhappy Indian vermaculars, and trying in an irritating, though happily ineffectual, way to twist and bend them according to their own pre-conceived ideas, have adopted the bright device of using a $ज$ with a dot to it for $z$. All the dots in the world will never made a Hindi peasant say $z$; our friends may write हाजिर, जालिम, as much as they like. From the days of Chand, when those words first came into India, till now, the Indians have said हाजिर, जालिम, and will probably continue to say so long after our

1 This remark is more exactly applicable to the western Panjabis. I find it in my notebook made at Gujrat and Jhelum in 1859.

2 They do so also in words of Sanskrit origin in many instances. I believe, however, that is more of a personal and individual characteristic than a law of the language, as I have heard some persons pronounce it more as $z$ than others.
dot-makers are forgotten. But they have never, oddly enough, thought of dotting the Bengali ছ, ঠ, which is really often pronounced z without the help of dots.

Marathi has two methods of pronouncing the palatals. In Tatsamas and modern Tadbhavas and before the palatal vowels र, द, ध, and ब, ढ, ठ is ch, and ज झ; but in early Tadbhavas, Desajas, and before the other vowels, छ sounds ts, and झ dz. This peculiarity is not shared by any of the cognate languages, while, on the other hand, the ts and dz sounds, so to speak the unassimilated palatals, are characteristic of the lower state of development of the non-Aryan, Turanian, or what-you-will class of languages. Tibetan on the one side, and Telugu among the Dravidians on the other, retain them. Marathi, from its juxtaposition to Telugu and other non-Aryan forms of speech, might naturally be expected to have undergone somewhat of their influence, and this pronunciation of the palatals is probably an instance in point.

By the expression "unassimilated palatals" I mean that, whereas in the Aryan palatals the dental and sibilant of which they are composed have become so united into one sound that the elements can no longer be separately recognized, in the Turanian class the elements are still distinct. The earlier languages of the Aryan and Semitic families knew no palatals. Even Hebrew has got no further than छ Tsadhe; Greek and Latin probably had not these sounds either. They are then of late origin, and though as regards the formations in which they occur they must be considered as sprung from the gutturals, yet they are so derived not directly, but through the often observed change from k into l; so that by adding a sibilant to the guttural we get from k + s into l + s; this change being facilitated by the fact that in Sanskrit at least the sibilant employed is a dental, and naturally, as will be shown in Chapter IV., draws over the guttural into its own organ, thus, बांक + छ (बात + स) = बांछ.
INTRODUCTION.

The cerebrals are pronounced very much like the English dentals. At the beginning of a word, or when forming part of a nexus, ड and ढ are sounded d and dh respectively; but in other situations they take the sound of hard r and rh. This is not the case, however, in Panjabi, which, having invented a new character for the sounds of r and rh, retains the d and dh sounds for ड and ढ in all cases. In Hindi, on the contrary, the r-sound predominates, and is often written र, especially in the early poets, so slight is the difference between the sounds. The r sound also prevails in Bengali and Oriya: thus, बড़ is pronounced bar or boro in all three. गाड़ी is in all three giri, but in Panjabi gādi. Marathi also adopts the r sound, but pronounces it more harshly than in the above-mentioned languages, so as to approach more closely to the d sound. Sindhi has special eccentricities with regard to these letters. The d and r sounds of ड are both used on the same principles as in Hindi. The d sound and the letter ड itself are very much used in Sindhi, etymologically often replacing ढ. There is besides a sound expressed by this letter which has a very Dravidian look about it. It is a sort of compound of d and r; चंद्र “the moon,” is said to be pronounced chandra. The letter ढ has also the same sound of r mixed up with it; thus, पुत्र “a son,” is to be pronounced putra. In these cases the Dravidian aspect vanishes, and we see merely a careless method of writing, which makes ढ and ढ do duty, by custom, for ढ and ढ respectively. As the European has been at work on the Sindhi character, it is a pity he did not write these words with ढ and ढ, instead of falling into the favourite maze of dots which always distinguishes artificial and exotic labours in linguistics.

The dentals and labials call for no remark; with regard to the former a detailed examination of their origin and pronunciation will be found in Chapter III.

§ 23. The semivowels य and व have much in common. In
the western languages, Sindhi, Gujarati, and Marathi, ꞌ is quite distinct from ꞌ. This latter has a more liquid sound, and is often dropped at the beginning of words. Panjabi and Hindi turn the Sanskrit ꞌ into ꞌ in most cases, and express it in writing by the ꞌ.¹ Bengali and Oriya use the character ꞌ, but sound it ꞌ in nearly all cases. Thus, the Sanskrit word ꞌọजन would be pronounced in M., G., and S. ꞌọ江县. In P. and H. it would be written ꞌोजन, and pronounced ꞌọjan. In O. and B. it would be written ꞌोजन, or even ꞌोजन, and pronounced ꞌọjan. So completely has ꞌ acquired the sound of ꞌ in these last two languages that when ꞌ is intended to retain the sound of ꞌ, as in Tatsamas, a dot is placed under it to distinguish it. In Oriya ordinary writers even go so far as to write with the ꞌ ꞌ words which have a ꞌ in Sanskrit; as ꞌल for ꞌल.

Similarly with regard to ꞌ, we find G., M., S., and in this case also P., keeping it quite distinct from ꞌ. The former sounds ꞌ or ꞌ, the latter ꞌ. Panjabi is rather uncertain on this head, writing the same word indifferently with either ꞌ or ꞌ. Hindi writes every ꞌ as ꞌ, and pronounces it so also.² Bengali and Oriya have but one character for both sounds, and people of those nations are unable to pronounce ꞌ or ꞌ. They might come under the same head as those Neapolitans of whom it was said, "Felices quibus vivere est bibere," were it not that, instead of the generous juice of the vine, the Bengali drinks muddy ditch-water in which his neighbours have been washing themselves, their clothes, and their cattle.

¹ The cases in Hindi in which ꞌ is retained are chiefly in the terminations of Tatsamas used in the early poets, as वानीय चुंगिया, where the Skr. pronunciation is preserved; and in the pronominal forms वह, यह, यह, the first and last of which are often written and pronounced वह, यह.

² Hindi retains the Sanskrit pronunciation of ꞌ in old Tatsamas and in वह, वह, वह, वह, वह, and such words. Here again we often hear and see वह, वह, etc.
In those cases where व is the last member of a nexus, it is not heard, but has the effect merely of doubling the preceding letter: thus द्वार is to the B. and U. द्वार,¹ pronounced with a dwelling on the d and a slight contraction of the lower lip, as though the speaker would, but could not, effect the contact required to produce the full r sound. Thus also अक्षि is अक्षितव, बालिश्वर is Baleswar.

These peculiarities may be thrown into a little table, thus:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>MARATHI, GUJARATI, KASHERI</th>
<th>PUNJABI</th>
<th>HINDI</th>
<th>BENGALI, ORIYA</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>य</td>
<td>ｙ</td>
<td>य and ｊ</td>
<td>seldom used</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ज</td>
<td>ज for .Movie</td>
<td>ज and ｙ</td>
<td>ｊ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ब</td>
<td>ब, ु</td>
<td>ब and े</td>
<td>seldom used</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>्ब</td>
<td>्ब</td>
<td>ब and े</td>
<td>seldom used</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

With regard to ल Bengali and Oriya again get into difficulties, often confounding this letter with ल. Thus, at times they will write ल and say न, and at others they will do the reverse. Examples of this confusion will be found in Chapter III.

च exhibits no peculiarities of utterance.

§ 24. The sibilants appear to have altered very much from Sanskrit. Panjabi gives itself no trouble on the subject, but abandons ष and स, and retains merely ष for all sibilation. This language, however, is averse from this class of sounds, generally altering them into ब.

Sindhi equally rejects ष, and झ is used in the mercantile scrawls as an equivalent to झ. In other writing it is, where it occurs, pronounced as ｓ, though it is used in transliterating the Arabic ạह ज. In Bengali and Eastern Hindi the same phenomenon will be noticed.

¹ The little dot at the top is meant to express a sort of half-heard fleeting labial tone, like a labial Shwa, if such a thing could be.
Hindi varies in its treatment of the three sibilants. In the eastern part of its area, in Tirhut, Purceh, and Bhagalpur श is the character used in writing by the Kayaths and mercantile classes, and in the extensively employed system of revenue accounts kept by the Patwâris and other local revenue and rent-collecting agents. It is written generally as in Gujarati, without the Mâtrâ or top line. The letter श is, however, in these districts looked upon as equivalent to, and pronounced in the same way as, झ स. In fact, the people seem unable to pronounce the sound of झ. In Arabic words, which occur frequently, as the population is mostly Musulman, the ज is pronounced s. Thus, we hear sekh for shêkh, sâmîl for shâmîl, and the like. Towards the centre and west of Hindustan, however, this inability disappears, though in Sanskrit words of all classes there is very little to mark the difference between the two letters. झ has long been appropriated to express झ both in Hindi and Panjabi.

Bengali reverses the whole series. It has in use all three sibilants, but pronounces them all as झ. Thus, সক্ল is to a Bengali, not sâkâl, but shôkol; শাচ shashto. To compensate, however, it treats the Arabic ج झ as s, saying, as noticed above, sekh, sâmîl, for shêkh, shâmîl. Arabic ج and ج become झ; جâîl is झâîb. Purists pronounce झ and झ as s, when they form the first member of a nexus in which र, च, or ज form the second, as श्रवन srobon, গ্রাম srigâl; but this refinement is overlooked by the vulgar.

Oriya retains in its alphabet the three characters, but except in the so-called high style, झ and झ are not much used. Both in Orissa and Bengal the inquirer is met with this difficulty that the learned classes persist in using Sanskrit words in their writings, without regard to the usage of the mass of their

1 Hindustan must throughout these pages be understood in its literal and restricted sense of the area from Delhi to Rajmahal, within which the Hindi and its dialects are the mother-speech.
countrymen; and even when using words which are commonly current among the people, our Pandits will alter the spelling back again to what it was in classical Sanskrit, thus ignoring the change made by time; and baffling the endeavours of those who wish to seize the language as it is, by presenting it to them in the guise which the Pandits think it ought to wear. In no part of India is it more necessary to go amongst the people, and try to find out from their own lips what they do really speak. Often, however, when a witness in court has used some strange and instructive Tadbhava, and I have asked him to repeat the word, that I may secure it for my collection, some Munshi or Pandit standing by will at once substitute the Tatsama form, and rebuke the peasant for using a vulgar word; so that all hope of catching the word is gone for that occasion.

Gujarati uses झ in preference to झ, though there is some confusion in the employment of these two letters, and in many parts of the province the peasantry, as in the Panjab, evince a tendency to reject the sibilants and substitute for them झ.

Marathi employs झ and झ indifferently, to such an extent that even the learned and careful compilers of Molesworth's Dictionary are often puzzled to decide which to use. Especially is this the case in early Tadbhavas and Desajas, where Molesworth and his Brahmans are often widely wrong in their ideas of derivation. In Marathi झ is not quite झ, nor yet quite झ; it inclines more to the former than to the latter, inasmuch as the palatal nature of झ renders it necessary to pronounce it with somewhat of that clinging of the tongue to the roof of the mouth which is characteristic of the letters of that organ. Of the two principal dialects into which Marathi is divided, the Dakhani, or that spoken on the high table-lands above the Ghats, inclines more to the use of the clear, sharp, dental झ, while the Konkani, spoken in the low line of country fringing the coast, prefers the softer and more clinging झ. So also Bengali, the language of a low-lying country on the seashore,
makes न sound as sh. It is an interesting question, whether the influence of climate has been at work, but one which cannot be gone into here.

§ 25. The nasals of the five organs are, even in Sanskrit somewhat affected and over-refined letters. न and ठ have characters to express them in all the languages except Gujarati, which, not possessing any of the "pruritus Sanskritizandi," so to speak, does not use characters for sounds which it does not require. Nor does Hindi. In all the other languages, except Sindhi, these characters are only used in Tatsama words as the first element of a nexus. Sindhi, however, has two sounds, न्ग and न्य, for which these two characters are used. They stand alone as pure guttural and palatal nasals respectively. Thus, in सिंग sing-u, "a horn"; अंग्रेज ang-aru, "a court-yard"; अंग्रेज ang-aru, "a coal"; we have derivatives from Skr. प्र न्ग, अंग्रे ज and अंगार. In Hindi and most of the other languages these words are written with the anuswara निंग, अंग़न, and अंगार. The sound of the Sindhi ज is that of न्ग in sing, ring, which is one homogeneous sound, and as such differs from the Hindi न with anuswara, which is the न्ग in finger, linger. In dividing the syllables of these words we should write sing-ing, but fing-ger. The latter is really fing-ger.

Similarly ज in Sindhi is न्ग, the Spanish न in Señor, extrano, which are pronounced S-i-n-yo, e-x-tra-nyo, and in which the ब is, like the Sindhi ज, a compendium scriptura, or simpler way of writing ब or बि, as in the Latin senor, extranous. It is, however, not unfrequently for double ब, as in आनन = annus; or for बन, as in दानन = dominum, दोन्न = domna (low Latin for domina); or for बन, as in विन = vicinus; or गन, as in सीन = signum. Thus, कन्या kany-ा, "maid-en," is Skr. कन्या; धान्य dhany-ा, "grain," Skr. धान्य: वन य vany-aa, "to go," Skr. वन्या. It is, therefore, less strictly palatal than ठ is guttural,
as it embodies only the semivowel of its organ, whereas the \( \text{=} \) embodies the media.

\( \text{=} \) is in use in all the languages, and its sound is clearly distinguishable from that of \( \mathfrak{m} \) in most provinces. In many parts of Hindustan and the Punjab, however, I do not think any ordinary observer would notice the difference, particularly in the countries bordering on the Ganges, where contact with Muslims has softened down, with good effects, many of the asperities of the old Aryan utterance. So much so is this the case, that in ordinary Hindi \( \mathfrak{m} \) does duty for all nasals. In Sindhi \( \text{=} \) has a deeper sound than in the other languages, and embodies the semivowel of its organ, producing a sound like \( \text{mr} \), or the Pashtu \( \text{g} \), as stated by Dr. Trumpp. It in this way presents an analogy to \( \text{=} \), which also embodies the semivowel of its organ.

\( \mathfrak{m} \) and \( \text{=} \) call for no remarks, being pronounced as in other languages \( n \) and \( m \).

§ 26. In the pronunciation of the compound consonants the various languages exhibit greater power than Sanskrit, in so far as, with a few exceptions, the modern Indians are able to pronounce every imaginable combination; while Sanskrit requires that the former of two consonants shall be modified so as to bring it into harmony with the latter. Whether this rule arose from inability to pronounce a nexus of dissimilar consonants, or was deliberately introduced with a view to produce euphony, need not here be discussed,—the result is the same in either case. But Hindi, by rejecting the final short \( a \) of all its words, obtains an immense variety of words ending with consonants; and as these words, whether as nouns or verbal bases, have to be followed by inflectional particles which begin with consonants, every conceivable combination of consonants occurs. Thus, we have a media followed by a tenuis in लम्बता, which is
not lagalá, but laglá; दीजका बिजका; an aspirate media preceding an tenuis in बूझकर बाझकर; and many others which would be inadmissible in Sanskrit. Such a process as altering the final consonant of a verbal base to bring it into harmony with the initial consonant of a termination, is quite unknown to the modern languages.

In these combinations which I have in Chapter IV, called the mixed and weak nexus, Bengali betrays some weaknesses. One of these, in which the semivowel व follows a consonant, has been noticed in § 23. Another is seen in compounds whose last letter is म. In this case the m is not distinctly heard, but gives a subdued nasidization to the preceding consonant, which is pronounced as though double. Thus, सरण is in Hindi स्नायुम, but in Bengali it sounds स्नायुम; लक्ष्मी is not लक्ष्मी, but लक्ख्की; पदा is not पद्म, but पद्ला. It is almost impossible to express the exact sound of this nexus—it must be heard to be understood. In the words कृष्ण, बिष्णु, the Bengalis and Oriyas in speaking substitute ز for خ, and the former add an anuswāra after the final vowel, so that these words sound in Bengali ک्रिष्ट, بیشتن, and in Oriya क्रिष्ट, and Bishtu. Thus, too, the Sanskrit वाष्मव a "Vaishnava," a sect very common in Orissa, is corrupted into Boishnub, Boishṭnub, Basṭub, and even Bastam.

§ 27. Sindhi has four sounds peculiar to itself, or, to speak more accurately, it has four characters, ғ, ڰ, ݘ, ѿ, which are not used in any other language. Dr. Trumpp is of opinion that these four characters represent four simple sounds (einfache Lauten); it is, however, evident from his own remarks that they are only methods of expressing ғ, ڰ, ݘ, and ѿ respectively, and the analogy of the Bengali pronunciation in the examples of nexus given above helps us to understand how these letters have come to be written with a single character, namely by the stress laid on the first in the effort to give its full value and
strength to both. There, however, exist many instances in Sindhi in which ज or ग do not represent a double letter;

Thus, we have Sindhi जघ, जघु for Skr. गघ world.

" " जघ " जघा leg.
" " जउ " जउ lac.
" " जमू " जमू jambun.
" " जौर, जौह " जौर keech.
" " जाटो " जामाट son-in-law.
" " जाध " जाध net.
" " जिम " जिया tongue.
" " जूह " गोघुम wheat.
" " गूहिया " गभीर deep.

and many others. It is only fair, however, to explain that Sindhi is one of the languages which I only know from books, and have only once heard spoken, and that I take the above words from Stack, while the theory of the origin of these sounds comes from Trumpp. It is possible that the latter author would not write the above words with the dotted letter, as he generally condemns Stack for inaccuracy. The remark therefore must be taken with this modification. Trumpp's description of the sounds certainly confirms the view he takes. He writes, "You shut your mouth and express a dull sound, then open the mouth, and allow the $g$ ($\ddot{u}, \dot{u}$, or $\ddot{b}$) to sound forth."¹ This is just the way in which the Italians pronounce ebhi, peggio, maremma, with a dwelling on the first of the two letters, ebhi, peggio, maremma-met. He adds in another place, "These four sounds, which are originally doubled, have now, however, established themselves more or less as single independent sounds. They are found consequently in many words in which

¹ "Man schliesst den Mund, und druckt einen dämpfen Laut heraus, indem man den Mund und hast den Laut $g, \ddot{u}, \dot{u}, \ddot{b}$ ausstellt."—Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenl. Ges., vol. xv., p. 762
etymologically no reduplication can be proved to exist, but the hardness of the pronunciation can be explained by adjacent circumstances, e.g. गळ्डु "a village," Pr. गळ्तु. Skr. गळ्छ. This is the same remark as has been illustrated above, though, in the absence of properly spelt dictionaries, it is difficult for one not resident in the country to determine in which cases the dotted letter should be used.

It is often found to be the case, especially in unwritten languages, in which consequently there is no universally received standard of spelling, that when any peculiar pronunciation has established itself in the popular speech, it is extended through carelessness to cases where it ought not properly to occur, and it is readily conceivable that this may have taken place in a wild and uncultivated language like Sindhi. At the same time it is to be hoped that those who take this language in hand will not fall into the common error of all Indian linguists, of representing the words, not as they are, but as they think they ought to be, remembering that it is the popular practice and custom, "usus," as Horace says,

"Quem penes arbitrium est, et jus, et norma loquendi,"

and not the Pandits or would-be reformers.

§ 28. Some remarks on the literature of these languages may now be offered, though to give a full and complete review of this subject would occupy many volumes, and would be beyond the limits of my task. All that will here be done is to give such brief general statements as may afford to the reader a tolerably accurate idea of how the various modern languages stand in this respect. Although the majority of the written works in the Indian vernaculars are to the European mind very tame and uninteresting, yet it is by no means accurate to say that there is nothing worth reading in them. Religion has
always been the chief incentive to writing in India, whether ancient or modern; and the vehicle chosen has been until quite recent times verse, and not prose. The earliest writings of the modern period, with one notable exception, are religious poems. This exception is the first of all in point of time, the Prithviraj Rasa of Chand Bardai, in which the ancestry, birth, heroic deeds, and final overthrow of Prithiraj of the Chauhan tribe of Rajputs, the last Hindu King of Delhi, are recited in many thousand lines of doggerel verse by Chand Bardai, a native of Lahore, who was attached to that monarch's court in the capacity of Bhāt or bard, and who was an eye-witness of the historical scenes which he relates. But even in this professedly historical work the influence of tradition is too strong for the poet, and his opening canto, a very long one, is occupied by hymns to the gods, catalogues of the Purans, and legends taken from them; throughout his book the customary intervention of celestial beings occurs; on every joyful occasion the gods assembled in their cars shower down flowers; after every battle Shiva with his necklace of skulls dances frantically among the corpses, drinking the blood of the slain; birds and beasts talk; sacrifices produce magical effects; and penances are rewarded by the appearance of the god to the devotee, and by gifts of superhuman skill or power. So that here again religion, the old deeply rooted Hindu religion, asserts itself, and a legendary and miraculous element comes in side by side with accurate history and geography. The date of the composition of the poem is probably about A.D. 1200. Subsequent Hindi literature consists almost entirely of long, tiresome religious poems, together with some of a lighter type, translations or rather retellings of older poems, such as the Ramayana of Tulsī Dās, none of which are particularly worth reading, except for the light they throw on the gradual progress of the language; and even this light is often obscured by the arbitrary changes and corruptions which the authors permit themselves to use to
satisfy the exigencies of their rhythm. The reiterated employment by them all of a certain set of stock words and phrases deprives their works of any appearance of individuality or originality, which, added to the extremely dull and uninteresting nature of the subject-matter of the poems themselves, makes them on the whole about the least attractive body of literature in the world. Still, there are, as I have said before, some exceptions: the seven hundred couplets of Bihari Lāl contain many pretty, though fanciful, conceits, and are composed in extremely correct and elegant verse; and here and there among the religious poems may be found meditations and prayers of some merit. The Româyan of Tulsi Dās is probably only admired because the masses are unable to read the original of Valmiki. In modern times a perfect cloud of writers has arisen, amongst whom, however, it is impossible to single out any one deserving of special mention. The introduction of the Persian character, in supersession of the clumsy Nagari, has rendered the mechanical process of writing much easier and more rapid, while many good lithographic presses in all parts of the country pour forth books of all descriptions, the majority of them undoubtedly pernicious trash, but some here and there of a more wholesome tone, which, though probably not destined to live, may pave the way for productions of a higher style.¹

Bengal, however, has now far distanced all her sister provinces in literary activity. The rise of modern Bengali literature is due to the great reformer Chaitanya in the fifteenth century. The litanies or Kirtans which, though they had existed before his time, he rendered popular, may still be collected, and I believe some Bengali gentlemen have made collections of them, with a view to publication. One, attributed to Vidyāpati,

¹ Those who wish to pursue this subject further should read M. Garcin de Troy's Histoire de la literaturc Hindoo, in which an immense amount of information is collected. The learned author is an ardent admirer of Hindi literature.
the most celebrated, and probably the first in point of time, of
the old Bengali poets, runs as follows:

श्रेष्ठ अबिधि इस प्रेम निन्दारु न च निरापित भिन्।
मेरो सधूर चोल अवसरह गुणनु रूपत पदि परश ना मेल॥
कत मदृ यामिनी गोयारु न बुझनु केलन ना केल॥
लाख लाख युग हिथे हिथे रायनु तनु हिथा जुडन नामेल॥
यह यह रसिक जन रस अनुगमन अनुभव काढ ना देल॥
विद्यापित कहेप्राण जुडाइते लाख ना मिलन एक॥०॥

"Since my birth I have gazed on (his) form, (yet) my eyes have not
been satiated,
Friend! that sweet voice I have heard with my ears, (their) touch has
not left the passage of hearing.

What sweet nights in love have I spent, and knew not what happened.
For millions of ages I have kept heart to heart, still my heart has not
cooled.

Many, many lovers pursue (their) love, the true lover no one sees;
Vidyapati saith, to cool the soul in a lakh not one can be found." ¹

Here निरापित = तुम; गोयारु a causal from ग्राम; केलन is
merely a Bengali way of writing स (see Chapter III., § 58).
The language of this poem closely resembles that spoken at
the present time in Tirhut. The preterites भिन्, गेल, and केल
are still in use there, though the first and last are now obsolete
in Bengal proper. Such forms as निन्दारु for निन्दारिजाम
are still heard in conversation, though now banished from
books.

The language of these poems differs very little from early
Hindi, as will be seen from comparing it with the extract from
Chand given in § 5 (note). Kabi Kankan, who lived about
1570, and the author of the Chaitanya Charanamrta, are also
celebrated early Bengali writers. The Bengali poets Kusidas

¹ For this hitherto unpublished poem I have to thank my friend Baba Jagadishnath
Ray, who has also procured for me others of the same kind. Vidyapati's date is fixed
as early as A.D. 1520; but I am disposed to doubt this.
and Kritibâs wrote modern versions of the Mahabharat and Ramayan. Raja Krishna Chandra of Nadiya collected round him a small circle of poets, whose works are still very much admired, amongst whom Bhârat Chandra Rai holds the foremost place, though it is stated that his popularity is on the wane, in consequence of the rise of a sounder and more wholesome literature. A species of Fesceannine verse called Kabi (probably for Kâbi) was also highly popular in the last generation; these verses were recited by two companies of performers, who lavished the most pungent abuse and satire on each other, to the great delight of their audience. Following upon the poets of this school comes Iswar Chandra Gupta, a sort of Indian Rabbeus, who enjoyed considerable reputation fifty years or even less ago. But Bengal has advanced so fast during the last generation that all these old-world authors are already left far behind in the dimness of a premature antiquity. And it is well that they should be. Bengali literature was not in their hands progressing in any definite or tangible direction, unless it were in that of filth and folly. Modern Bengali writers, all of whom are of the present age, may be divided into two classes, the Sanskritists and the Anglicists. The former are chiefly responsible for the solemn pompous style, overloaded with artificial Tatsamas, which they, and they alone, are able to understand, and which make the literature which they produce more like bad Sanskrit than good Bengali. The frigid conceits, the traditional epithets, the time-honoured phraseology, recur over and over again ad nauseam, and the threadbare legends of the Hindu creed are worked up into fresh forms with a "most damnable iteration." Opposed to these is a school of young writers, who pour forth novels, plays, and poems in considerable abundance, and of very unequal merit. Babu Piâri Chand Mittra, who writes under the nom de plume of Tekchând Thâkur, has produced the best novel in the language, the Aâlâker ghâver Dalâl, or "The Spoilt Child of the House
of Allah." He has had many imitators, and certainly stands high as a novelist; his story might fairly claim to be ranked with some of the best comic novels in our own language for wit, spirit, and clever touches of nature. Michael Madhusudan Dutt, a Christianized Hindu, has also written a great many works, some of them very good. And "Hatam," as he calls himself, or Kali Prasanna Singh, must be mentioned as a vigorous and clever, though occasionally coarse, painter of the manners of his countrymen. There are many more, too many perhaps for a country which has so recently emerged from semi-barbarism; but civilization, or a curious imitation of it, is a plant of fast growth in India, and all we can do is to hope that much that is worthless may die out, while what remains may be strengthened and pruned. That the Bengalis possess the power as well as the will to establish a national literature of a very sound and good character, cannot be denied, and it is to be hoped that the ponderous high-flown Sanskrit style will be laughed out of the field by Teckhand Thakur and his light-armed troops, so that Bengalis may write as they talk, and improve their language, not by wholesale importations from the dead Sanskrit, but by adopting and adhering to one standard universal system of spelling, and by selecting from the copious stores of their local dialects such vigorous and expressive words as may best serve to express their thoughts. If the style of any one writer were taken as a model by the rest, a standard would soon be set up, and Bengali would become a literary language.

The immense activity of the Calcutta press should also be, if possible, a little slackened. It is impossible that more than one-tenth of the heaps of books which daily appear should be really worth the paper they are printed on. Less works and better ones, more care and thought, and less of the froth of empty heads, are wanted to produce a solid and enduring literature.  

1 For the majority of the facts contained in this paragraph on Bengali, I must
Oriya literature begins with Upendro Bhanj, who was a brother of the Raja of Gumsar, a petty hill-state in the south of Orissa, which even to the present day is celebrated as the home of the purest form of the language. This voluminous poet composed a great number of religious works, many of which are still highly esteemed. His date is not exactly known, but he is supposed to have lived about three hundred years ago. I have a list of thirty of his productions, two of which are rhyming dictionaries, the Šabdamāla and Gitābhīdāno; the rest are episodes from the ancient Pauranic legends, erotic poems, and panegyrics on various gods. They are stated to be generally disfigured by gross indecency and childish quibblings about words, endless repetitions, and all sorts of far-fetched rhetorical puzzles. Dinkrishno Dās, a poet of the same age, is the author of the Rasakalloṭa, the most celebrated poem in the language; the versification of which is its chief merit, being fluent and graceful; the subject-matter, however, is obscene, and contains very little that is new or original. There are also numerous paraphrases of well-known Sanskrit works, such as the Bhagavadgīta, Ramayana, Padma Purana, and Lachhmi Purana.

A few lines are given from Dinkrishno Dās's popular poem, the Rasakalloṭa, as a specimen of his style:

कृप्या कथारे जार बिह नाहिं।
काठ नंधातकु देशर बिहिं।
काठ देशरे से घात होरब।
कहर नंधातकु बिहिं पारब।
कहर कृप्या कथाकुं कथा।
किन्विते होरब नाहि अन्यथा। 38

Rasak., iv., 34.

I acknowledge my obligations to the article on Bengali Literature in the Calcutta Review for April, 1871.
"He who takes a pleasure in the story of Krishna, beholds Fate. If he at heart be stretched not with the punishments of Fate, a dreadful death he shall obtain." Dhan Krishna relates the story of Krishna, not on account of the otherwise.

In modern times a few prose works have been composed of considerable merit, but no originality, being either translations or adaptations from the English and Bengali. The Oriyas are beginning to wake up, but none of them have yet received sufficient cultivation to make them really good authors. Nor is there much demand for vernacular literature—the Oriya seldom reads, and not one man in a hundred can write his native language without falling into the grossest errors of spelling and grammar at every turn.

The Marathas have also a copious literature. Namdeva, the first poet, whose date is uncertain, but probably about 1290 A.D., drew his inspiration, as was the ease with so many poets of his time, from the writings of Kabir and other reformers. Contemporary with him was the celebrated Dnyanoba or Dnyanadeva (Gyandev, we should call him in the other provinces), who wrote a religious poem called Dnyaneshwari. Then follows a long string of more or less obscure poets, among whom Sridhar (A.D. 1571) deserves notice on account of his voluminous Paunaric paraphrases. Tukaram, the most celebrated Marathi author, was (A.D. 1609) a contemporary of the illustrious Sivaji. An admirably printed edition of Tukaram’s poems has been produced at Bombay recently by two Pandits, Vishnu Parashuram Shastri and Shankar Pandurang. The poems are called Aabhanga, or "unbroken"; probably from their being of indefinite length, and strung together in a loose flowing metre. Tukaram was a half crazed devotee, such as we see so commonly in India, who began life as a petty shopkeeper, but being

1 Literally, "the association of Yama," considered as Fate; sough't in the second line is used in the same of association, or propinquity; in the fourth, in that of living or death. This verse is almost identical with the modern spoken language.

2 He is the only anhokar.
unsuccessful, devoted himself to the worship of the idol Vithoba or Viṭṭhaḷ, whose chief shrine is at Pandharpūr. At the temple of this idol at Dehu, near Puna, Tukaram spent the greater part of his life improvising these endless Abhangas, which were collected by his disciples. He eventually started off on a pilgrimage, and as he never returned, having probably died on the road, his followers chose to believe he had ascended to heaven. His doctrine is a reflexion of the Vaishnava creed, popularized in Bengal by Chaitanya a little before Tukaram’s time; and the name of the idol Vithoba is a corruption of विधुपति, through the vulgar pronunciation Biṣṭu or Bīṭhū, common in Eastern India. There is nothing very original or striking in Tukaram’s poems, which are very much like the ordinary run of religious verses in other Indian dialects. The following may be quoted as a specimen of his simplest style:—

दिव्य घट्री घोड़े। हे तों वर्यांत न पड़े॥ १॥
धुःः आता चेंचे पंढरिराय। मन्त्र गोविन्दी काश्या॥ २॥
मान दंभ चित्ता। हे तो गुरुराची बिधा॥ ३॥
तुका स्त्रेणे देवा। माझी चोरवणी धांवा॥ ४॥

"Torches, umbrellas, horses—these are of no value, why now, O lord of Pandhari, dost thou entangle me in them? Honour, jumps, show—these are mere pig’s dung. Tuka says, O god, hasten to deliver me."

It is, perhaps, unfair for a foreigner to give a judgment on such works as these, which certainly enjoy immense popularity in their own country, being “household words” to men of all classes.

After Tukoba, as he is familiarly called, the chief author is Mayur Pandit, or Moropant (A.D. 1720), who is by some considered as superior to Tukoba, and whose poems are highly esteemed. The Marathas have also a copious Anacreontic literature, which perhaps might better be called Rabelaisian without the wit, and with twice the amount of impurity.

¹ धुपद, or “Chorus”; it is repeated after each verse.
INTRODUCTION.

Of prose works this literature has but few and insignificant specimens. The chief are the Bakhars, or Chronicles of Kings, in which, as usual in India, so much that is legendary and impossible is mixed up with actual history as to detract greatly from their value to the student.

In modern times the English have introduced into this, as into all the other provinces of India which have fallen under their sway, a new spirit of learning and a new era of development. It remains to be seen how far this movement will remain an exotic, fostered by the ruling power, and unable to grow alone, and how far it will, as in Bengal, strike roots into the soil and bear fruit. Up to the present date the Marathas have not produced any original works in the new style. Of course the manufacture of endless religious poems goes on as usual, but this is not progress. Prose works of a solid and enduring nature seem as yet to have appeared only rarely and at long intervals. Newspapers, of course, there are, but the people seem to have been rather overdosed with translations and adaptations from English, executed by well-meaning but rather obtrusive officials and missionaries. It may be doubted whether any, or at least more than a small fraction, of these works are really suited to the popular comprehension.

We look in vain for spontaneous productions of the native mind, for works which seize hold on the national taste in the way that the old religious poems did, for works which do not betray the guiding and correcting hand of the English schoolmaster on every page. Until we get such works as these there will be no national literature.

Gujarati literature begins with Narsingh Mehta, who lived in the fifteenth century; the exact date of his birth is not known, but he was alive in 1457, and is considered the best poet in the language. His poems are chiefly short, something like sonnets, and of course religious. Some sixty poets are mentioned, but of these only ten or twelve are esteemed, as Vishnu Das, Shiy
Das, Samal Bhatt, and others. In modern times the Gujaratis, though rather a backward people as times go, have been stimulated into activity. There are a good many newspapers in the language, some of which, from the specimens I have seen, possess considerable merit, though others, again, are as bad as they can well be. Under English influence also, translations and original works have been produced, though it is stated that “a shelf of moderate dimensions would accommodate all the published prose works, translations included, which have yet been written by Hindu Gujarati authors.”¹ Some societies are at work fostering native literary efforts, but not much is to be expected from them. The literature of a nation to be of any value must be a vigorous spontaneous growth, not a hot-house plant. Translations of goody-goody children’s stories, or histories of India, dialogues on agriculture, Robinson Crusoe, and the like, though useful for schoolboys, do not form a national literature; no Tekchánd Thākur appears yet to have arisen in Gujarat. To show how little the language has changed since it was first put upon paper, I give a short piece from Narsingh Mehta, the earliest poet, and an extract from a modern Gujarati newspaper.

Narsingh’s poem is as follows:—

¹ Preface to Leckey’s Gujarati Grammar, p. viii.
"Recite, O parrot, by leave of Ram, may Sita the virtuous teach thee. 
Beside thee having built a cage, cause thee to mutter 'Ram' with 
your mouth.
Parrot, for thee I weave green bamboos; 
Of them I am making a cage. I join jewels and diamonds.
Parrot, for thee what food shall I cook?
On pieces of sugar I shall sprinkle ghee.
Thou of yellow wing, white foot, black neck,
Worship the lord of Narsai (Narsingh), tolling a pleasant song." 

From the Gujarat Shâlipatra, for March, 1863:—

आय नी गाढी
आय नी अस्वार रेलवे नी गाढी चालवा लाम्याने पुरा पोहोऱ्को मो 
वरस पण येवा नयी. एटला मां तेंवू काम एटलुं बघू भर्दी गयवूं के 
कर्नाल ना घणा भागूं ए गाढी श्री चालने के. एटली योडी सुदृढ मां 
ए गाढी श्रीमत रा देगा मां पण केल्या एक जगाए चालवा लागी के. चोडा 
वरस मां ज्वारी कलकताधी बड़ी सुधीभी अस्वार सुंबू दुधीनी गाढी 
घरी तारी आरजा चण चार दिवसांमा कलंकत जद शाकिसु.

"It is less than three quarters of a century since the first carriage, or 
railway, began to run. In this interval its use has been so extended that 
these carriages now run in most parts of England. In this short time 
these carriages have begun to run in several parts of this country also. 
In a few years, when the trains run from Calcutta to this place or to 
Bombay, we shall be able to go to Calcutta in three or four days." 

Of the other languages it cannot be said in strictness that 
they have any literature, if by that word we mean written 
works. In most Aryan countries in India there has existed 
from the earliest times a large body of unwritten poetry. 
These ballads or rhapsodies are still sung by the Bhâts and 
Châms, two classes corresponding somewhat to our European 
bards, and the antiquity of some of the ballads still current is 
admitted to be great. The poems of Chand, to which I so 
often refer, are nothing more than a collection of these ballads;
94

INTRODUCTION.

a collection probably made by the poet himself, when in his old age he betrothed him of the gallant master whom he had so long served, and who had died in the flower of his manhood in that last sad battle before Delhi. Throughout all the country of the Rajputs, far down to the mouths of the Indus and the confines of Baluchistan, the Indian bards wandered singing, and a considerable quantity of their poems still lives in the mouths of the people, and has in these latter times been printed. This, as far as I know, is all that Sindi can show of ancient literature. And the case is not far different in the Panjab. In that province the language is still very closely connected with various forms of western Hindi. Though Nanak, the great religious reformer of the Panjab and founder of the Sikh creed, is generally pointed to as the earliest author in the language, yet few writings of his are extant, and in the great collection called the Granth, made by Arjun Mal, one of his disciples, in the sixteenth century, there is nothing distinctly Panjabi. It is stated to be for the most part an anthology culled from the writings of Hindi poets, such as Kabir, Namadev, and others, and consequently the language is pure old Hindi. It is to be observed that in all Western India there is a large number of ballads, snatches of songs, and other unwritten poetry current, which if it could be collected would form a considerable body of curious ancient literature. One circumstance, however, detracts much from the value of collections of this sort, namely, that the genuine old language, with its archaic or provincial expressions, is seldom to be found intact. The reciters of these poems habitually changed the words they recited, substituting for the ancient forms which they no longer understood modern words of similar meaning, so that we are continually being disappointed in our hope of picking up transitional fifteenth century phases of language which undoubtedly did exist in these poems in their original state. Even in written works this has taken place to
some extent. I am informed by Babu Rajendralal Mittra, a very high authority in such matters, that the printed editions of the Chaitanya Charanamrita, and similar early Bengali works now to be procured in Calcutta, have been so altered and modernized as no longer to present any trustworthy picture of the genuine language of the poem. I also notice that in some extracts from a pseudo-Chand printed recently in the Bengal Asiatic Society's Journal, the language is very much more modern than that of the authentic MSS. of the poem which I have seen. Thus, as an example, it may be noted that some twenty or thirty lines end with the word इ “is.” The real Chand never uses इ; it had apparently not come into existence in his time. With him the substantive verb is almost always left to be inferred, and when expressed is generally indicated by the old Prakrit form होऽ 1 from भवति, whereas इ is merely an inversion of आह from आति, through a form चसर : whence also the Marathi आह. But the mischief is not confined to the substitution of modern synonyms for archaic words; often the archaic word not being understood, a current word of nearly similar sound has been substituted for it, thus altering the whole meaning of the sentence. Still, in spite of these drawbacks, there is much to be learnt from these rustic songs and plays, and good service has been done by the Rev. J. Robson, of Ajmer, in lithographing four or five of the Khayâls or plays which are frequently performed in Marwar. The Marwari dialect is faithfully represented in these interesting works, in which many a word of Chand is retained which it would perhaps be impossible to find elsewhere.

This rapid and imperfect sketch of the present available literature of our seven languages will show that religious poetry constituted the bulk, if not the whole, of it till the influence

1 I have not read all through Chand, but I believe I have read as much as, or more of his poem than any living Englishman, and in all that I have read I have never yet come across इ.
of European ideas began to be felt, and that since that time a copious literature has come into existence, of which much is mere ephemeral trash, obscene, pointless, and utterly contemptible, but which has already produced some few works worthy to live, and will doubtless in time produce more. Bengali is decidedly in advance of the others, next come Hindi and Marathi, then Gujarati and Oriya, last of all Panjabi and Sindhi; the former of which will probably not be cultivated as a literary language, being superseded by Hindi in its Arabicized form of Urdu.

§ 29. The extent of country over which each of these languages is spoken is so large, and there has been so little communication between one province and another until comparatively recent times, that it is not surprising that dialects should abound; indeed, I have often been disposed to wonder that there are not more. Hindi is spoken over 248,000 square miles. In its extreme eastern part, the district of Purániya (Purneah), there is great confusion of speech. On the banks of the Mahanandá river both Bengali and Hindi are spoken, and both equally badly. The Bengali of the Surjápúr Pargana is quite unintelligible to a native of any other part of Bengal or Hindustan. In the central part of the district Bengali forms are very rarely heard; 

strictly speaking, the dialect of the Kusi river, and going westwards, we come into the region of Mithila, the modern Tirhut, where the language is purely Hindi in type, though in many of its phonetic details it leans towards Bengali. On the south side of the Ganges, in Bhagulpúr, Mungur (Monghyr), and Gaya, the dialect is called Magadh, from the old name of the country. Adjoining the Maithil and Magadh, and stretching from the Himalayas to the outlying spurs of the Vindhyas, is the Bhojpuri dialect, so strongly marked with features of striking individuality as to be almost
worthy to be called a separate language, and retaining many fine old Aryan forms which have dropped out of classical Hindi.

When we get beyond the Bhojpuri area, about Benares, we come into Central Hindustan, and from Benares to Delhi the dialectic differences are not so very great as to call for special remark. It is true that there are many diversities in the words, and occasionally also in the inflectional forms used in various parts of this wide tract, but there is no very striking divergence from the central type. To the south, however, in the vast regions of Rajputana, strongly marked dialectic peculiarities again meet us, and there is a large number of provincial forms of speech. The Marwari, which I have alluded to before, merges gradually into Gujarati, which is conterminous with it on the south, in such forms as the infinitive in बो रवृ वी = रहना II., but रहवी (G.), and the form of the future in सी, as होसी "shall be," G. होशि (भविष्यति). It still retains the ancient genitive signs रो, री, रे, and many other distinctive marks. Some of the Rajput dialects again exhibit a tendency to approach to Marathi, and others more to the west modulate gradually into Panjabi and Sindhi.

Panjabi is spoken halfway through the country between the Satlaj and Jamma. It is impossible to say where it begins. In those regions it is generally observable that if you address a man in Hindi, he answers you in Panjabi, and vice versa, both languages being spoken with equal fluency and equal incorrectness, just as an Alsatian speaks French and German, both equally badly. Throughout the Panjab and Sindh the most important tribe in point of numbers is that of the Jats, who under the name of Jats also spread far into Rajputana and the Doab. Panjabi, Sindhi, and Western Hindi, regarded as the mother-tongue of this great race, appear to us as almost one

1 I have contributed a sketch of this dialect to the Royal Asiatic Society. It will be found in vol. II. of the "Journal," p. 483, of the "Journal," vol. I.
language, with a regular series of modifications extending in waves from the Persian Gulf, up the Indus, across the five rivers, and far on into the deserts of the Rajputs. Thus, the present participle in Hindi ends in *tá*, in Eastern Panjabi this is softened to *dá*, with an *n* inserted when the root ends with a vowel, thus *kardá*, "doing," but *khándá*, "eating." As we get further into the country going westwards and southwards about Shahpār and Jhang, we find this *n* always used, even after bases ending in a consonant; thus, *márendá*, "beating." When, however, we get right down into Sindh, the form in *nádá* has become the regular classical termination in universal use, and is fortified by a long vowel; thus, *márdindo*, "beating," which takes us back to the Prakrit *marento* and Sanskrit *mároant*.

There are so many dialects in Panjabi that it is impossible to enumerate them. In every district, nay, in every parganah, a difference is perceptible; and on arriving in a new station, the English official almost always finds himself confronted with a new local "boli," by which term I mean to imply a distinction something less than that conveyed by the word "dialect." The general features are the same throughout; but there is a twang, a dozen or so of inflections, several scores of words, quite peculiar to that one place, and not understood out of it. In fact, in all the parts of India with which I am personally acquainted I have noticed something of the same peculiarity, namely, that the words which the peasant uses to express the objects around him, the different descriptions of cattle, tools, seeds, grasses, crops, diseases of crops, grain in various stages,

1 Conclusively proving that the form of the present tense in Hindi is not derived from that of the agent in Sanskrit, as some say, though H. *karto*, "doing," is the same word in form as Skr. *karto*, "a doer," yet it is derived from a Prakrit form *karaud* (Skr. *kara*).

2 We lack in English a word to express this sort of distinction. The Germans have a useful word, *"mundart,"* which exactly conveys the idea I wish to express in the text.
INTRODUCTION.

soils, waters, weathers, and the like, differ in every district I go to. Going from Gujrat to Jhelam, and from Jhelam to Rawal Pindi, the whole of the ryot's surroundings change their names completely twice over. Perhaps the only exception is the plough, which I only know by two names,—hal in Upper India, and nángal in Bengal and Orissa. The cow may be perhaps cited as another exception, and in truth gau and gai would perhaps be understood in most places, and the generic term gora for cattle in a good many—but the peasant is not content with this. His cow is red, or dun, or grey, or white, or fertile, or barren, or has had one calf or two, or is milch or dry, or has its horns bent forwards or backwards, or straight, or of uneven length, and each of these peculiarities has a name, and that name is used, to the exclusion of the generic term "cow," and differs in every district; so that to the superficial observer, or perhaps even to a careful student who judged from this class of words, there would at first sight appear to be more dialects in the language than there really are. Still, after making all due allowance for these peculiarities, I am of opinion that, owing to the absence of any written standard, our brave Panjabi peasants possess a number of horned fish dialects which is considerably in excess of that possessed by most languages spoken over an equal area of level country in any other part of India.

Sindhi, according to Trumpp, has three dialects,—Sirai, spoken in Siro, or the north of Sindh; Vicholai, in Vicholo, the middle part of the country; and Lari, in the southern districts along the sea-coast. But it is evident from an examination of the published grammars that this threefold division does not exhaust the variations of the language. Perhaps it would be more strictly correct to say that the numerous dialects fall into three groups. It is impossible that in the whole of Lar only one uniform speech should prevail. We know, for instance, that in the eastern part of that pro-
vince, towards Thar and Parkar and about the Rinn, the dialect called Kachhi begins to be heard. This dialect I am uncertain whether to class with Gujarati or Sindhi; as similarly the Uch dialect, on the north of Siae, is by some considered a dialect of Panjabi, by others of Sindhi. Thus the various cognate languages of Aryan India melt into one another so imperceptibly that it is a question of much difficulty how to define their limits. But it is not only with regard to border dialects that there exists a difficulty. In the heart of each province the same local variations exist. When we are told that "there" is expressed in Sindhi by ताड़ी, ताड़े, ताड़, ताड़ी, ताड़े, ताड़े, ताड़, ताड़े, ताड़े, ताड़े, and that these forms mean also "thence," what are we to understand? Is it meant that the Sindhis in all parts of Sindh use all these thirteen forms indifferently, or that the pronunciation of the language is so indistinct that in consequence of its being for the most part unwritten a foreign dictionary-maker finds it impossible to decide on the exact way of writing the word? or, thirdly, has he grouped together a whole mass of variants drawn from different parts of the country? If we consider the matter a little, it will appear improbable that so great a variety of forms should be used in one town or district without any distinction of meaning, and the abundant diacritical marks which have been invented to express slight shades of modulation in sounds, forbid the supposition that the author was baffled by the indistinct utterances of the people. The third supposition, then, forces itself on us as the true one, and the more so when we see that so indispensable and hourly-recurring a word as "I" exhibits the same redundancy of forms, being written आँ, आँ, and मा; of the last form we are indeed told expressly that it is peculiar to Shikarpur, in Northern Sindh. "Ye" is written तड़ी, तड़ी, तड़ी, तड़ी, तड़ी, तड़ी, and तड़ी. Many other pronouns and common inflections have also the same multiform
character. Judging also from my experience of the Panjab, I should think it almost certain that every ten miles in Sindh a new dialect or sub-dialect would be met with.

Proceeding onward into Gujarat to the south-east, and leaving the transitional Kachchhi to be affiliated either to Sindhi or Gujarati, or half to one, and half to the other, as may be finally decided when more is known about it, the same confusion, or rather multiplicity of shades, is found to exist. In the north-western parts of Kathiawar it is to some extent modified by Sindhi. As we pass to the north and north-east of Gujarat, it merges into Vraja, or Marwari, and Hindi. Analogous modifications occur on the eastern side of Gujarat. On the south a sharper boundary appears to separate it from Marathi. In the centre of Gujarat a broad accentuation of some vowels prevails. In Southern Gujarat inequalities in orthography and in the sounds of some letters, with an influx of Persian vocables, has resulted from the residence of the Parsis there. In Northern Gujarat there is perceptibly a peculiarity in some sounds, such as the य in the imperative mood. The speech of Vanyas, Brahmans, aboriginal tribes, etc., is marked by some peculiarities. The province of Kachch has a dialect, sometimes reckoned a distinct language; yet Gujarati is there generally understood. Thus the general hue of the language shades off, in different parts of its field. I have heard natives lay it down as a maxim, that in every twelve kos there is a variation. 1 In conformity with the saying mentioned in the last sentence, there is a Gujarati proverb, बार गाउए बोली बदले तथ्यार बदले साखा, “Every twelve kos the language changes as the branches differ on trees.”

Gujarati does not, however, shade off into Marathi in the

---

1 Introduction to Shapurji Edalji's Int. Description of Gujarat, by Dr. Glasgow, p. 1. I have taken the liberty of correcting the writer's grammar in one or two instances.
same imperceptible way as it does into other languages. On the contrary, a native author states, "The Gujarati language agrees very closely with the languages of the countries lying to the north of it, because the Gujarati people came from the north. If a native of Delhi, Ajmer, Mârwâr, Mewâr, Jaypûr, etc., comes into Gujarât, the Gujarati people find no difficulty in understanding his language. But it is very wonderful that when people from countries bordering Gujarat on the south, as the Konkan, Maharashtra, etc., come to Gujarat, the Gujarati people do not in the least comprehend what they say; only those words which have been imported from the north are intelligible to them." ¹

And yet the Marathas too must have come from the north, just as the Gujaratis did. What the author probably means is that the inflectional system of Marathi differs so widely from that of its cognate languages, and especially so from Hindi, as to be quite unintelligible to the simple Gujarati peasants, to whose minds the idea of one common Aryan stock is not so constantly present as it is to the scholar, and who, therefore, are not always on the look out for resemblances. This is not to be wondered at when we reflect that even in our own country people may be met with who have learnt the German language, and know it well, without having been once struck by its similarity to their own.²

Gujarati is also largely used beyond its own area in the city of Bombay as a mercantile language, though in this position, as might be expected, it is largely mixed up with foreign words, and its grammar has become very corrupt. It is used by the following classes of persons:

¹ Shastrî, Vrajîl Kalâs, p. 50 (Jul. graphed, Ahmedabad, 1869).
² I met a remarkable, and in other respects intelligent, person once who not only had not noticed the similarity of the two languages, but refused even to admit it when pointed out to him. It is to be feared there are many such.
1. Muslims from Kachh, among whom are the Muhaams and Khwajas (velde Khojas), well-known traders; the latter of whom are met with in trading towns all over Northern India, where, however, they speak Urdu.

2. Western (velde Boras), another class of traders.

3. A few Maratha Musalmans from the Konkan.

4. The various castes of Gujaratis, Brahmans, Vayyas (Baniyas), Rajputs, etc.

5. Seths and Bhatiyas, Hindu merchants and bankers from Kachh.


7. A few Hindu Marathas from the Konkan.

8. Parsis.¹

In this fact we see another instance, like that of Hindustani, in which the simpler language prevails as a lingua franca over the more complicated. Nothing tends to restrict the use and currency of a language so much as an intricate grammatical construction, while nothing conduces to its wide-spread popularity so much as absence of inflectional forms, gender, case, and the like. The language spoken by the greatest number of human beings at the present day, the English, is also that which is least encumbered with grammar of any sort.

Marathi has undoubtedly, as I have before remarked, a very decided individuality, a type quite its own, arising from its comparative isolation for so many centuries. The Vindhya range of hills, during those times when India was split up into many petty kingdoms, must have acted as an effectual barrier to communication with the other Aryan nations. For all that, however, it has close links with Gujarati, though the Gujaratis fail to perceive them.

The two great divisions into which Marathi falls are called Konkani and Dakhani; the former spoken in the long narrow

¹ For the favor I have to thank Mr. Hylt, of the Bombay High Court.
strip of country between the mountains and the sea, the latter in the high table-land of the Dakhan, or south of India as the northern Aryans called it, Central India as we ubiquitous English more truly designate it. From the circumstance of my personal experience being confined to Northern and Eastern India, I have less data for Marathi than any other of the languages; a circumstance the more to be regretted as Marathi is a very leading member of the group. As far as I can learn from books and private information, the dialectic distribution of the language is somewhat on this wise:

The dialect of the district lying round Puna seems to be considered the most correct form of the language, as it is generally called Deshi, or the language of "the country" par excellence. The Konkani dialect differs not very strikingly from the Deshi, and some of its forms are considered as more in harmony with the general analogy of the language than those in use in the Dakhan. The Konkani peculiarities resemble in a few important particulars those of the Bengali, and in both cases there is reason to suspect that their proximity to the sea and the low swampy nature of the country may have had a tendency to thicken and debase the pronunciation. Thus, it is said that the anuswāra is more clearly heard in the Konkan than in the Dakhan; just as it plays a more prominent part in Bengali than in Hindi; the former prefers long a to short, 𐜲 to य, 𐜳 to च, and retains a final च in some terminations where the latter rejects it. All these are points in which the Bengali differs in precisely the same way from Hindi.

The city of Rajapur and its neighbourhood offers several divergences from both the principal types, and the same is observable in the small territory of Wādi. In the southern part of the Dakhan, about Sattara, the language again changes, and forms which resemble both those in use in the Dakhan and those of the Konkan are used convertible. In Kolhapur there is much Canarese (Karnāṭaka) spoken, and the Marathi of the
neighbourhood naturally becomes impure and incorrect from the admixture of this foreign idiom. The native Christians in this part of the country also mix up much corrupt Portuguese with Marathi. In addition to these disturbing elements, the wandering predatory tribes of the Rann-iis, Mangs, Bagwans, and others use a patois of their own; some of the words which are quoted by my authority¹ are semi-Dravidian, and others seem to be mere gibberish. Of the former class are छै, “a village,” Dravidian ār; नील “water,” Dravidian nīra; though this latter word is also claimed as Aryan. Of the latter are चौं “eye,” श्लो “come here,” and the like.

Passing from the Marathas to their ancient victims the Oriyas, a much more homogeneous language is found. In the north of Orissa, about the Subarnarekhā river and along the Hijli coast, and even to within a short distance of Midnapur (Medinipur), a corrupt form of Oriya is spoken, mixed with an equally corrupt form of Bengali. Even in this region, however, many among the peasants are found who speak pure Oriya, and others who speak fairly good Bengali. The position is parallel to that which I have noticed as existing in Ludiana and Amballa, where Hindi and Panjabi are mixed up, so that one is never sure in which of the two languages to address any man. From the Subarnarekhā all down the coast to Puri the ordinary Oriya is spoken with hardly any perceptible differences. The people of the hill-states, however, speak with a clear distinct utterance which contrasts pleasingly with the low muttering and indistinct articulation of the residents of the plains. It is said by the Oriyas themselves that the language is spoken in its greatest purity in the hill-state of Gunesar, the birthplace of the first national poet, Upendra Bhanj. As, however, Gunesar is very far to the south, closely adjoining areas peopled by Dravidians and Kols, this assertion seems rather doubtful. I notice no difference between the speech of those who live in

Balasore and those who come from the extreme south of Puri or Cuttack; nor do the natives of the province seem able to point out any such differences, though the Balasore people say that they of Cuttack and Puri laugh at them as imperfect speakers. This may arise from the extraordinary and altogether unparalleled slovenliness of utterance in vogue here. A native of Balasore will not open his mouth or speak clearly and distinctly; a dull hoarse rumbling is all he is capable of. Some few Bengali forms have been naturalized here, as, for instance, kiso = "what," for keono or kono; korite habo = "it must be done," for koribaku habo, where the real Oriya form is so much longer and more unwieldy than the Bengali, that the people have readily thrown it aside for the shorter and simpler expression.

Finally, with regard to Bengal itself, there is much difficulty in making any accurate statement. The crowd of dialectic forms which occurs on all sides is absolutely bewildering. It may be said that, apart from the Calcutta standard of the language in use among educated persons, there exists among the peasantry of the various parts of the province no common standard at all. A peasant of Tipperah or Sylhet would probably be quite as unintelligible to a resident of Murshidabad as he would to a Maratha or a Sindhi. The language commonly spoken in Central Bengal or Râgh (রাঘ i.e. রাঘ) may be taken as the truest type, and the rest may be classed under the general heads of Eastern, Northern, and Southern Bengali. The former of these is spoken over a wide area, and as we saw in Gujarat, so also here, every twelve kôs a difference is noticeable. The principal feature is the substitution of h for s and of c for chh. Thus, suniyêkhhi, "I heard," becomes humsi.

In Northern Bengal corruptions just as great, though of a different kind, occur, and the same may be said of Southern Bengal. No one, however, has yet taken the trouble to make a collection of the local forms in use in the various districts,
and till this is done all that can be said is, that very numerous divergences exist, and several striking local peculiarities are known to be current, concerning which we await further information. Even in Calcutta till quite recent times people spoke in twenty different ways, and no one was sure which was the correct way.

On reviewing the whole question of Indian dialects, several important points attract attention. The first is, that as each of the seven languages, except Oriya, possesses many dialects, and as none of them until recent times and the rise of literature had any central type or standard, each one of the dialects into which it is divided has as much right as any of the others to be considered a genuine Aryan form of speech, and any one of them might have been chosen, as one of them actually was, as the basis on which to found the central type. Further, as some of the dialects spoken on the frontier between two languages partake almost equally of the characteristics of both, so that the various languages melt gradually one into another, without any of that harshness or confusion which marks those countries where two heterogeneous languages come into contact, we are justified in pointing to a time when there was no such distinct demarcation between the various languages as we see at present. We thus can raise for ourselves a picture of a bygone age, in which all the Aryans of India spoke what may be fairly called one language, though in many diverse forms, πολλαὶς ὀρομείστοις μορφή μία; and can see that the so-called seven languages of modern India have arisen from a process of crystallization, so to speak, the atoms consisting of the various dialects having been attracted to and grouped themselves round seven principal points or heads. The intrinsic and essential unity of the whole Aryan family in India thus becomes a natural result of the researches of philology, as it does of those of history.

Secondly, inasmuch as until the rise of literature no one of
these numerous dialects had the pre-eminence over any of the others, we must not be contented with taking for the basis of our researches or arguments merely such words and forms as are to be found in the literary dialect of each language, because every one of the spoken dialects is presumably of equal antiquity and equal authority with the one written dialect. There is thus a most important and most valuable task waiting for hands to perform it. In every part of Aryan India there are now highly-educated English officials, who take a real and earnest interest in the people over whom they rule; it would be an easy and to many, it is hoped, a pleasing task to collect the words and forms current in their neighbourhood. The pages of the Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal are always open to contributions of this kind, and have already received many such; but many more remain to be done: will not those who can save these rare and curious words from perishing rouse themselves to do so ere it be too late? Before the spread of education local dialects are already beginning to die out, and will doubtless disappear more and more rapidly as time goes on, taking with them into an oblivion whence they cannot be recovered, words which might throw invaluable light upon dark places in the history of the development of the language to which they belong.

§ 30. The whole of these languages, including all their varied dialectic forms, exhibit at every turn marks of a common origin, and the changes and developments—I cannot call them corruptions— which they have undergone are all in the same direction, though in different degrees. There is hardly any special peculiarity in any one of them of which traces may not be found in a greater or less degree in all or most of the others. As regards mutual intelligibility, which has been proposed as the test whereby to distinguish languages from dialects, there is much divergence. An Oriya can generally understand what
is said to him in Bengali, and many Bengalis, for political purposes, insist upon regarding Oriya as merely a dialect of their language. A Bengali peasant from the south of Bengal would understand much, if not all, that was spoken in Oriya, but a native of Northern or Eastern Bengal would not. Again, in Purneah, on the frontier between Bengal and Hindustan, the two peoples did not appear to understand each other readily; though they managed to communicate with each other, it was more because every man spoke both languages, and was quite aware that they were two distinct languages; indeed, the difference between the two was better appreciated than the similarity, as is often the case on such linguistic frontiers.

Panjabis for the most part understand Hindi readily, and very quickly learn to speak it correctly, abandoning the peculiarities of their own language as mere dialectic vagaries. The Hindustanis, from their superior cultivation, take high tone with the simple Panjabis, and laugh them out of their pronunciation and local forms, insisting, as do certain Bengalis with regard to Orissa, that these latter are mere vulgarisms, to be shunned by correct speakers. Of course in the wilder parts of the Panjab Hindi is not well understood, and in the very wildest not at all.

With regard to Sindhi, the reverse is the case; while it is fairly intelligible to the wild wandering Jat and Gujar tribes of the desert, and to the southern Panjabis generally, it is quite unintelligible to the more settled and cultivated population. I have known a Sindhi come to my court at Gujar, in the northern part of the Chaj Doab, lying between the Chenab and Jhelum rivers, and not a single person could make out what he said; we even sent for a man celebrated for his knowledge of Panjabi and its dialects, but he could do no more than tell us that the language the stranger spoke was Sindhi, he could not understand it; and I strongly suspected at the time that he
only found this out from the word "Sindhi" which the man uttered repeatedly.

Sindhi is stated to be intelligible to natives of Gujarat, and in Kachh both languages are spoken. I have already quoted a remark from a native of Gujarat as to the difficulty his countrymen experience in understanding Marathas. In Southern Rajputana the three languages, Hindi as well as the two last mentioned, are mixed up; even there, however, Marathi is regarded as a distinct and only partly intelligible language.

Oriya is separated from Marathi by a long tract of wild hilly country, peopled by non-Aryan races. For fifty years, however, Orissa was under the sway of the Bhouslas of Nagpur, and even after seventy years of British rule the country still bears traces of their rapacity and oppression. From all that I can learn of the traditions of those times, the two peoples found no difficulty in communicating with one another. Of course the Oriyas had to learn the language of their conquerors, and a few Marathi words have thus passed into their language; in the present day, however, they are widely sundered, and it is probable that if they came into contact, they would find it quite impossible to carry on any sustained conversation.

Although somewhat has been already said about the dates of the earliest written works in the modern languages, yet it is advisable, in order to make the general review of this group of languages more complete, to discuss the question of their chronological sequence more at large. In working out problems of Indian etymology, sufficient attention is not paid to the historical elements of the calculation. Especially is this
the case in the works of European scholars, who, being generally better versed in Sanskrit than in the modern languages, are apt to attribute too much influence to the former and to write as if they thought that it was still a living and well-known tongue. Now without going into the question of how long Sanskrit remained a spoken language, it may be assumed as a fact, accepted by most scholars, that it certainly ceased to be a vernacular in the sixth century B.C., and remained as the language of religion and literature only. From that time the Aryan people of India spoke popular dialects called Prakrits. It is from these latter therefore, and not directly from Sanskrit, that the modern languages derive the most ancient and distinctly national and genuine portion of their words and grammatical inflections.¹

The point which concerns us more particularly is not the rise and fall of either Sanskrit or the Prakrits, but that of the rise of the modern Indian vernaculars. It may be as well here to repeat that the presence in any language of words in their pure Sanskrit form is not a proof that those words have remained in that language from the beginning and come down the stream of time unchanged; some few words may have done so, but they are very few. On the contrary, a pure Sanskrit or Tatsama word is almost certainly one which has been introduced into the language in modern times by learned men. When did the modern languages cease to be Prakrits, and assume something like their present form? which of them first definitely assumed that shape which, with few modifications, has lasted to the present day? To answer these most interesting questions it will be necessary first to ascertain what stages of speech are ancient and what modern, to state which is that particular point of development which may be considered

¹ To wish to see the whole argument clearly drawn out and explained in a clear and compact form are recommended to refer to the second volume of Dr. Max Müller's "Facts, then which nothing can well be more full and complete."
homogeneous with all subsequent stages, and heterogeneous as regards all past stages. A few illustrations from modern European tongues will help in this inquiry.

The Romance languages, Italian, Spanish, French, Provençal, Portuguese, and others, are derived principally from the Latin by the process of gradually wearing away and confusing the terminations of verbs and nouns till they no longer sufficed to distinguish cases and tenses. Then by degrees additional words had to be introduced to mark these distinctions, and thus grew up the modern analytical method of construction. In Latin, mons, montis, monti, montem, monte, are words in which the original idea mon = mountain is modified by the terminations s (for ts), ti, tem, te, in such a way that they suffice of themselves to indicate the relation which the idea involved in the word bears to the rest of the sentence. To make this idea clearer it had become customary in Latin to prefix certain particles, called prepositions, to the noun in those cases where the verb or noun which had relation to the idea of the object did not express the action sufficiently by itself. Thus, in video montem, "I see the mountain," the verb video suffices to express fully the action which takes place; but in co ad montem, "I go to the mountain," the verb "I go" does not so suffice. A man may go up a mountain, or down it, to it, from it, or round it; hence the preposition is necessary to show what sort of going is intended with reference to the mountain; ad, trans, circum, = to, across, round, all modify the primary idea in different ways.

In the prime and noonday of Roman speech the synthetical sentiment, or tendency to put together leading words and their subsidiary particles, was so strong that it was customary to prefix the preposition to the verb, and incorporate it with it; accordingly they said adeo, trans-o, circumeo montem, in preference to en, ad, etc. In Sanskrit this tendency is so powerful that the prepositions are almost always used in this way, and so also to a great extent in Greek. In later times, however, all
the terminations noted above became abraded, and for all of them, including even the nominative, the one form *monte* was substituted in Italian. Then came in the more extended use of the prepositions, which were now necessary in every case to distinguish the relation, and the noun was modified accordingly, *de monte* (*del* monte), *ad monte* (*ad illo montem*), *sul monte* (*super ilium montem*), *dal monte* (*de ab illo monte*), and so on. This process did not of course take place all at once. The first step was to confuse the Latin terminations. A Roman of the time of Augustus would say *ad montem* with the accusative, but *a monte* with the ablative case. His descendants in the fifth century have left behind charters and other documents in which *ab montem, ad die*, and the like occur.¹ In the case of verbs also the distinctive tense endings being confused and worn away, a more constant use of the personal pronoun became necessary, as well as a recourse to the verbs *to have* and *to be*, in order to make the exact meaning clear and unmistakable. Without wasting more time on these well-known matters, it will be seen that synthesis, or putting together, is the keynote of the ancient languages, as analysis, or dissolving, is of the moderns. When, therefore, we get to that point in the development of languages where the analytical system is fairly established and in full working order, and whence all traces of synthesis have either disappeared or become subordinate and casual instead of universal and regular, we may take that point as the commencement of the modern language. Thus, though the language of Alfred is our true old English speech, yet it is ancient English still very largely synthetical. Modern English strictly speaking begins about 1265, when the Normans had become thoroughly amalgamated with the Saxons and Angles.

¹ Ab loc. Jerome de, absque ullo dolu aut vim, ad die præsente, ante valvæ et orto (de* loco et hujus* de contra hoste barbaro, cum homines secundum se pertinacem* sunt).
and ceased to use their own French as a language apart from
the Low-Dutch of the masses. Modern French begins a little
earlier, about the end of the tenth century, when the rise of the
dynasty of Hugh Capet, himself ignorant of Latin, and the
extinction of the Frankish Karlings with their Teutonic speech,
led to the general use of the Romance Langue d’oil, even
among the higher classes. If we now turn to the parallel
group of languages which in distant India was developing
itself at the same time and under the impulse of precisely the
same instincts as those which prevailed in Europe, we shall find
the coincidence in point of time fairly maintained.

Chand, the earliest writer, though he mangles his words with
more than poetic licence, may still be adduced as the best
evidence we have of the state of the language in his own
times, the end of the twelfth and beginning of the thirteenth
century. Chand’s poems are in the same stage of linguistic
development as those of his contemporaries, the trovatori,
troubadours, and trouvères of Europe. The old synthetical
structure has been broken up and thrown into confusion, but
not quite lost, while the modern auxiliary verbs and pre-
positions are hardly fully established in their stead. This gives
an air of great confusion to the language, especially in the
Indian poet, who is particularly fond of stringing together long
lines of words without inflections of any sort, and leaving the
reader to find out what relation they bear to each other.

Thus, in the second line of the poem occurs the phrase,

तद गुन तिद्विति रम दुष दुरि

literally, “Wickedness quality stands lord wicked burning.”
Here the pure Sanskrit तिद्विति which the poet has dragged in
to show his learning, is the only inflected word in the sentence,
and the reader may supply the connecting links as he pleases.

1 Modern Hindoostani, or, as we call it, Gurmam, is of much later birth, but we
cannot here enter into this question.
Probably the poet means, "The quality of wickedness stands (i.e. is put a stop to) by the lord burning up the wicked."

Again,

पौर्व वस्तुताभु।
कोइकं लिंकरा अल्प वन कर्यं।
बर बंधु रुति रचयं।
कर्मदयं नेव कल्यानति॥

Here the poet is perhaps under the impression that he is writing Sanskrit, of his knowledge of which he has been boasting a few lines before; and he certainly has collected a good number of Sanskrit inflections; thus, the first line, "When the month of spring falls (i.e. ceases)," is pure Sanskrit, but the next line is nothing, neither Sanskrit, Prakrit, nor Hindi, "The koil chirping mango forest make (or making)," कोइकं may be either singular or plural for all the indication given by its form; and as to कर्यं,beyond the fact that it is connected evidently with the root कर "to make," nothing can be predicated of it one way or the other. The third line means, "Sheltered from the sun by the bamboos"; बर may be a hundred things, probably here it is put in, as it is in so many other places, merely to complete the metre, and may be vaguely translated "good" or "best." We must not try to get too accurate a meaning out of lines which were never meant to be subjected to the microscope of science. रचयं is like कर्यं, and conveys a general idea of being preserved or sheltered. In the fourth line कर्मदयं perhaps, dropping the य, which is stuck in to eke out the line, shows us the transition from the Sanskrit neuter ending आनि, which gradually superseded all other terminations, to the universal Hindi plural termination अन and अण for all genders, the nasal being here written as anuswara. The concluding words of the line again are pure
Sanskrit. This use, however, of Sanskrit inflections is confined to the introductory rhapsodies; in the historical portion of the poem such forms occur very rarely, if at all. But throughout the long poem there is very little sense of the exact meaning of Sanskrit or Prakrit verbal forms; those few forms that are used are purely modern. They are distinctly Hindi, not Prakrit. The present is expressed by the participle, as रहेत "streaking," सोभात "shining," etc. The past tense is not a corruption of a Prakrit form of any of the Sanskrit preterites, but the past participle; भयों m., भए f., भए pl. m., भए pl. f., "was," लगबो अर्लगवै "stuck," and others. The most frequent method of expressing a verb, however, is to put the indefinite participle in र for all tenses and moods indiscriminately. पुनः राज द्वारः मंडो अयाप "Hearing heard it, the king prepared inestimable gifts."

The future has not yet quite fixed itself, and is often expressed by the indefinite present of later times; as असे ध्याय भसे पाए "As he shall think, so he shall obtain," i.e. "Whatever he shall wish for he shall have." Postpositions are occasionally used to indicate cases of nouns, though their use was apparently not quite settled, as they are sometimes used as true case-signs, and sometimes as prepositions governing the case. Of the first-named usage, which is chronologically the last, the following are examples:

सहस घट्ट सिव उपर कीन "
They poured a thousand water-pots upon Siva.

देषायं नूर्त्त वस नींत्रा माही "
Seeing the king sitting in sleep.

सब नारिन की सोच उपर "
To all the women fear arose.
The king travels with kings.
There sprung from his family.

Of the second, which is chronologically the earlier of the two, the instances are much more rare, and are chiefly confined to such phrases as ताक साहि "in (the midst) of it," and the like.

It is evident from an examination of the poem that the Hindi language, regarded as a modern and analytical form of speech, had just begun to be formed, and was in its first infancy; perhaps in about the second or third generation previous to Chand it had been still mainly synthetical.

We may therefore fix upon the eleventh century, or about one hundred years before Chand, as the epoch of the rise of Hindi, or the principal modern language of the group. At the same time with Hindi, Gujarati and Panjabi, neither of which were yet separated from it, took their rise.

Turning next to the eastern languages, Bengali and Oriya, there exists in the present day an active controversy between the literary heads of the two provinces. The Bengalis assert that Oriya is merely a dialect of Bengali, and has no claim to be considered an independent language, and they mix up with this assertion a second to the effect that if it is not it ought to be, mainly because they wish it was, and secondarily because the population of Orissa is so small as compared with that of Bengal that they think it useless to keep up a separate language and written character for so small a province. They further urge that the maintenance of a separate language prevents the Oriyas from learning Bengali and profiting by the vast stores of valuable literature which they consider the latter to contain. Much of this chain of arguments is purely
political, and may therefore be very briefly dismissed by the following remarks. If Oriya is to be suppressed because it is only spoken by a few millions of people, it might also be urged that Dutch, or Danish, or Portuguese, should be obliterated also. Basque should also be stamped out, and the same argument would apply to Romaic or Modern Greek, and would justify the Russians in trying to eradicate Polish or the Austrians in annihilating Czech. But when the case of Oriya comes to be considered, it must be remembered that it is spoken not only by five millions in the settled and civilized districts of the sea-coast, but by an uncounted and widely dispersed mass of wild tribes in the vast tract of mountains which covers hundreds of miles inland, and extends as far west as Nagpore and as far south as Telingana. In these regions it is rapidly supplanting the old non-Aryan dialects; and from its having absorbed into itself much of the non-Aryan element, it affords a far better medium of civilization than Bengali. Moreover, it is far beyond the power of the handful of English and Bengalis settled in Orissa to stamp out the mother-tongue of all these millions, and it may be added that any forcible measures of repression would be entirely foreign and repugnant to the spirit of our policy. The result of teaching Bengali in our schools, to the exclusion of the local vernacular, would only be that the small proportion of Oriya boys who attend those schools would know the former in addition to the latter, that they would learn to despise their mother-tongue, and that a gap would be created between the mass of the peasantry and the small body of educated persons. This result is just what the Bengalis would consider proper; from the earliest times in India there has been a chasm, studiously kept open and widened by every effort, between the higher and educated classes and the lower and uneducated,—"this people that knoweth not the law is accursed." Bengalis would like to maintain this, because it throws all influence into their hands, and delivers the
wretched peasant, bound hand and foot by the chains of ignorance, into the power of his oppressors. If we wish to see this huge seething mass of ignorance, vice, and superstition permeated by the light of truth and knowledge, we are bound to fight tooth and nail against the Bengali theory, and, by upholding the speech of the land-folk and helping them to purity and improve it, to render it impossible for interested persons to establish any barrier between the free intercourse of all classes of society. Philology in this case has a vital and practical importance. Looked at from the purely linguistic side there is no doubt that Oriya has ample proof of its individuality. The poems of Upendro Bhanj and his contemporaries are written in a language which hardly differs in a single word or inflection from the vernacular of to-day, and every word of which is distinctly intelligible to the meanest labourer. These poems, written three hundred years ago, exhibit a perfectly settled modern language, partly analytical and partly synthetical, but the analytical element of which has been so long in use as to have already undergone modifications of a secondary and even tertiary character. It retains unchanged forms which are older than the oldest Bengali or Hindi, and others which can only be compared with Bengali forms of three centuries ago, but which have long since died out from that language. Bidyapati, the contemporary of Upendro, writes, as we have seen, in a language more akin to Hindi than to modern Bengali. At a period when Oriya was already a fixed and settled language Bengali did not exist; the inhabitants of Bengal spoke a vast variety of corrupt forms of eastern Hindi. It is not till quite recent times that we find anything that can be with propriety called the Bengali language.

Sindhi and Marathi remain to be placed. For the former we have no data. Of the latter it may be said that its earliest poets exhibit a language less advanced in analytical develop-
ment than Hindi by about a hundred years, and which therefore must yield in point of antiquity to its northern sister.

In chronological sequence, therefore, we may place the Hindi with its subsidiary forms, Gujarati and Panjabi, first, fixing their rise and establishment as modern languages, distinct from their previous existence as Prakrits, in the eleventh century. Second comes Marathi, which remained a Prakrit till the twelfth or even thirteenth century; and third Oriya, which must have quite completed its transformation by the end of the fourteenth. Bengali was no separate independent language, but a maze of dialects without a distinct national or provincial type, till the seventeenth or beginning of the eighteenth century. It was not till the gradual decay of the central Muhammadan power of Delhi enabled the provincial governors to assume an independent position that Bengali severed itself from Hindi and assumed the characteristics which now vindicate for it a right to be considered a separate language. Sindhi having very little literature and no fixed system of writing remains a mystery. Its rise and development were independent of all the other languages, and I cannot determine its place in the sequence.

It is difficult to prophesy the future of this group, so much depends upon political changes which no man can foresee. It may, however, with much probability be surmised that the immense extension of roads, railways, and other means of communication, will result in the extinction of Panjabi and the dialects of Rajputana, and the consequent general adoption of one uniform language, the Persianized form of Hindi, from the Indus to Rajmahal, and from the Himalayas to the Vindhyas. The language will then be spoken by upwards of one hundred millions of human beings; and from its vast extent and consequently preponderating importance, it cannot fail greatly to influence its neighbours. Gujarati will probably be the first to be assimilated; in fact, the difference is even now but slight,
and the relation between it and Hindi is similar to that between Icelandic and Norwegian. Gujarati, separated by political circumstances from the rest of Hindustan proper, has retained archaic words and forms which have died out from the mother-speech, but no violent changes would be required to re-assimilate it. Sindhi on the west, Bengali on the east, will resist absorption much longer; the former owing to its fundamental divergence of type; the latter by virtue of its high cultivation and extensive literature, though it may be mentioned that Hindustani is already much spoken and generally well understood over a great part of Bengal. Oriya and Marathi may probably continue to hold their own to a more distant time, though in both provinces the number of persons, even among the lowest classes, who are acquainted with Urdu is already considerable, and is daily increasing. In short, with the barriers of provincial isolation thrown down, and the ever freer and fuller communication between various parts of the country, that clear, simple, graceful, flexible, and all-expressive Urdu speech, which is even now the lingua franca of most parts of India and the special favourite of the ruling race, because closely resembling in its most valuable characteristics their own language, seems undoubtedly destined at some future period to supplant most, if not all, of the provincial dialects, and to give to all Aryan India one homogeneous cultivated form of speech,—to be, in fact, the English of the Indian world.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Hindi, Marathi Devanagari</th>
<th>Panjabi</th>
<th>Gujarati</th>
<th>Bangali</th>
<th>Oriya</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>अ</td>
<td>ऐ</td>
<td>अ</td>
<td>अ</td>
<td>a</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>आ</td>
<td>एं</td>
<td>ए</td>
<td>ए</td>
<td>á</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ह</td>
<td>इ</td>
<td>इ</td>
<td>इ</td>
<td>i</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ह</td>
<td>ह</td>
<td>ह</td>
<td>ह</td>
<td>ì</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>उ</td>
<td>अ</td>
<td>उ</td>
<td>उ</td>
<td>u</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ऊ</td>
<td>अ</td>
<td>ऊ</td>
<td>ऊ</td>
<td>û</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ऋ</td>
<td>औ</td>
<td>ऋ</td>
<td>ऋ</td>
<td>ri</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>द्र</td>
<td>ड</td>
<td>द्र</td>
<td>द्र</td>
<td>ri</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>द्र</td>
<td>ड</td>
<td>द्र</td>
<td>द्र</td>
<td>lri, lri</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ए</td>
<td>आ</td>
<td>ए</td>
<td>ए</td>
<td>c</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ऐ</td>
<td>ए</td>
<td>ऐ</td>
<td>ऐ</td>
<td>ai</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ए</td>
<td>ए</td>
<td>ए</td>
<td>ए</td>
<td>o</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ए</td>
<td>ए</td>
<td>ए</td>
<td>ए</td>
<td>au</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ए</td>
<td>ए</td>
<td>ए</td>
<td>ए</td>
<td>anuswara, etc.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>क</td>
<td>क</td>
<td>क</td>
<td>क</td>
<td>k</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ख</td>
<td>क</td>
<td>ख</td>
<td>ख</td>
<td>kh</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ग</td>
<td>ग</td>
<td>ग</td>
<td>ग</td>
<td>g</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>घ</td>
<td>घ</td>
<td>घ</td>
<td>घ</td>
<td>gh</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>छ</td>
<td>छ</td>
<td>छ</td>
<td>छ</td>
<td>ng</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>च</td>
<td>च</td>
<td>च</td>
<td>च</td>
<td>ch</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ङ</td>
<td>ङ</td>
<td>ङ</td>
<td>ङ</td>
<td>chh</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hindi</td>
<td>Panjab</td>
<td>Gujarati</td>
<td>Bengali</td>
<td>Oriya</td>
<td>English</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>श</td>
<td>न</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>j</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>श</td>
<td>र</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>jh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>थ</td>
<td>ज</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>dh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>t</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>dh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>t</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>dh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>t</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>dh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>t</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>dh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>t</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>dh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>t</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>dh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>t</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>dh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>t</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>dh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>t</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>dh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>t</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>dh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>t</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>dh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>t</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>dh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>t</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>dh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>t</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>dh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>t</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>dh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>t</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>dh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>t</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>dh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>t</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>dh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>t</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>dh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>t</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>dh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>t</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>dh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ध</td>
<td>झ</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>t</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CHAPTER II.

ON VOWEL CHANGES.


§ 31. In order that the examination of the vowel changes may be something more than a mere enumeration of facts, it is necessary, first, to consider the vowel system of the Sanskrit, and, secondly, to specify certain peculiarities of vocalization in the forms of speech which surround the present modern Aryan area.

(1.) As contrasted with Greek, Latin, Gothic, and other early languages of its own family, Sanskrit is remarkable for its preference for the a sound. Thus, Skr. सप्तन = bhrpta, saptam, silam, septami, etc.; Skr. agnis = ignis, ignis, igni, ambis; Skr. ahum = ego, il; Skr. aubha = inner, undo, indir, endos; and many others. The same principle runs through the whole of
the inflectional system of the language. This assertion may not appear at first sight correct, but it must be remembered that in the case of nouns ending in *ar, *d, *am, the whole of the terminations, except four or five, have *a or *á for their principal vowel, and that this class of nouns constitutes a very large majority of those actually in use. The pronouns also exhibit a great preponderance of *a terminations, and in the verbs the endings of the conjugational tenses, especially in the Bhú class, which embraces nine-tenths of the verbs in the language, display the same tendency.

In addition to this favourite and predominating *a sound, there are the other two pure vowels *i and *u with their respective long vowels *í and *ú, and this trilogy of pure sounds maintains itself with peculiar constancy. There are none of those broken or impure vowels, in which other languages so much abound, with the exception of *e and *o, *ui and *au,—the two former produced by prefixing a short *a to *i and *u respectively, the two latter by prefixing *á to the same. These latter vowels, however, are almost entirely restricted in their use to derivatives and secondary forms, the dependent or complex meaning being thus philosophically brought into harmony with the broken or impure vowels. *E and *o, moreover, are always long, and thus preserve the consciousness of their diphthongal nature. The Keltic races appear first to have introduced a complicated system of broken or impure vowels, and Grimm thinks that through their influence a similar tendency grew up in the languages of the Teutonic family which lay nearest to the Keltic area, as the Anglo-Saxons, Frisians, and Franks. The Kelts, however, must have parted company with the Aryans at a very early date, and the latter consequently have not been affected by their disposition to corrupt the vowel-

\[1\] "Wie in der sprache welche auch für den vocalischen trilogie, und für die vorderen stammen alle uberge"—Griinm, Gesch. d. Deutschen Sprache, p. 121.
Vowel Changes.

The modern Aryan languages retain many of the characteristics, in this respect, of their parent speech; and their vowels are still, as in ancient times, chiefly pure and simple.

It must, however, be further noted that Sanskrit permitted no hiatus, that is, no vowel could follow another without the intervention of a consonant; such forms as mens, thus, would be foreign to its genius. The principal expedient adopted to prevent a hiatus was the hardening or thickening of the first of two vowels into its corresponding consonantal utterance, and in this manner many forms have been built up. In the spoken languages of early India, however, no such delicacy was felt, a consonant standing singly in the middle of a word was often dropped, and the two vowels thus brought into juxtaposition were allowed so to remain without any compunction. Nay, so far from feeling this objectionable, the Prakrit poets reject consonants to such an extent that their words are often mere floating masses of pulp from which all the bones have been removed. Thus, prakría becomes páva; sábhyag, sávau; nibhyaga, níbà. In some instances the modern languages have retained Prakrit forms, but in so doing have kept the vowels quite distinct, so that no difficult or complicated vowel-sounds have arisen from their amalgamation. The foreigner, therefore, experiences no such difficulty in pronouncing the Indian vowels as he does in the French combinations oui, oui, or the German or, or, nor are there any instances of two different sets of vowel-sounds having the same pronunciation as in the English, where weak sounds precisely the same as week; meat, boat, as meet, beat; 1

1 In Old English the distinction was clearly marked. Our fathers from the fifth to the twelfth century, and even later, said cow, mead, and we, weal. In many cases, however, our combination of sounds as in moor, is a corruption of Old English, as in goor or, been. From goor, hoar, wore, wore, oor, oor, we, were, wore, met, met, me, met, me, met. To this day our Wesleyan clergy in Hottentos and Dutchmen pronounce exacto-oo, with the long oo, loo; saying met, sit, eat, and the like. See Grimm, Deutsch Grammatik, vol. i., p. 238, compared with p. 541 (1st ed.).
nor are there any instances where the same combination has four or five different sounds, as in cough, rough, laugh, dough, through, pronounced cauf, rauf, bow, do, hook, three.

(2) Although, however, the vocalism of the Aryan group is singularly pure and simple, yet the area occupied by it in the present day is surrounded by peoples whose languages are remarkable for the excessive intricacy and difficulty of their vowel sounds. In the Chinese and its cognate dialects not only are the vowels in themselves complicated, but there exists a system of tones like those of music, by virtue of which a single vowel may have several distinct methods of utterance, and unless the word be pronounced correctly, not only as to sound, but also as to tone, the meaning is entirely changed. As the languages of this group or groups touch the Aryan region along a great portion of its northern and eastern frontier, it may be suspected that their influence has been felt more or less; the more so as many of the races now located in the northern and eastern mountain-ranges have been driven out of the plains of India by the immigrants. Moreover, the low, tangled mass of hills which occupies so large a portion of Central India still harbours races of whose origin we know little more than that it is not Aryan, and whose vowel-system is essentially opposed to that of Sanskrit. Succeeding to these, on the south, are the Dravidians, even yet a puzzle to philologists, amongst whom broken, half-uttered, and impure vowels are frequent.

I had several proofs of the difficulty of pronouncing these languages when travelling in Sikkim. I sat for some hours on a hill-side trying to pronounce the word for "water," nothing to that effect, meaning "hot water," in the Lepcha or Bumthang dialect, which had eventually to give up the task in despair. I managed to repeat one of the few sentences of English which I knew, "I have no coffee" or "I have no tea," the latter, and on inquiry how the latter by giving the word "tea" turned out to be "coffee," while the "no" clearly very indistinct.
I am not in a position to point out how far or in what direction Aryan vocalism has been influenced by these alien races; but that some sort of influence has been at work is almost beyond a doubt. It may, however, be conjectured that the pronunciation has been affected more than the written language, because the latter is always by conscious and intentional efforts kept up to some known standard. To one who has spent some years in the Panjab or Hindustan, the ordinary pronunciation of the Bengalis and Oriyas certainly sounds uncouth and foreign, and as these two races are surrounded by and much mixed up with non-Aryans, it is probable that the contiguity of the latter will eventually be found to have had much to do with this peculiarity. Unfortunately, however, pronunciation is one of those things which it is very difficult to express in writing, and we are thus deprived of the advantages which might arise from the study of this question by European scholars, who have access only to printed or written books. The question is therefore one which probably will not soon be settled.

The above remarks will have prepared the reader for the assertion that the modern Aryan vowel-system is practically identical with that of Sanskrit. There is little more to be done, in fact, than to note the few and unimportant changes which have taken place, and these are rather individual instances than examples of any generally operating laws. Certain peculiarities occur in this or that language, and the tooth of time has gnawed here and there at unprotected vowels, but little more than this can be said. The Prakrits have mostly wandered further from the Sanskrit type than the languages of to-day, because these latter, always conscious of the existence of Sanskrit and of its position as the parent and type of their speech, have in more recent times frequently had recourse to their common ancestor, and have corrupted the words resuscitated from it in a way peculiar to themselves, and often less violent than that adopted by the various forms of Prakrit.
§ 32. च into र. This change does not occur so frequently or in the same way in the modern languages as it does in Prakrit or Pali. Of the examples given in Vararuchi (Pr. Pr. i. 3), isi, pikkam, siriça, rediso, riano, maingo, ingilo, for Skr. iṣṭa, pakva, scrapa, retasa, tvajana, maridangi, anga, very few are found in modern tongues. G. has रक्तु but also रक्तु, and रंगारो but also and more commonly रंगारो: M. रिकृ, रिका, etc. All the other words, in so far as they are used at all in a Tadbhava form, retain the a in all cases.

The Bhagavati supplies sadhins=sārdhams, purvim=pūrham, isi=ṭṣaṭ, mijja=maji, matthi=masti, and chakkha=chakṣu, chakṣha, together with those mentioned above, and one or two instances where य and ज have been melted down into the palatal vowel, and which therefore do not come under this head.

In the Saptaśatāka some more examples are given: kīrṇa for kṛiṇa, “miser”; puṭṭhi for prishṭha, “back”; āippaṇa for āṭvaṇa, “dedicating”; rīṇam for vīṇam, “modesty,” with others which do not come within our present scope, as they are inflectional peculiarities only.

जप ऊ occurs only as a Tatsama in all except G. करण and M. करण. The G. form is, however, less corrupt than the Pr., and is therefore to be set down as a modern Tadbhava.

पुज्ञ is explained by Vararuchi as being for a feminine form पृज्ञ, so that we have here no real change of a into i.

आदप्प is probably for आयप्प, according to the custom so frequent in Pr. writings of substituting य for nearly every consonant. It does not occur in the moderns.

\[1\] In this and the other chapters on Phonetics the examples given are drawn entirely from the crude or uninflected forms of words. No illustrations from the inflections, or from pronouns, adverbs, or particles are adduced. All such will be noticed in their proper places, and references will be made to the laws laid down in this and the two following chapters. This arrangement is rendered necessary by the method followed in compiling this work, and, it is hoped, will tend to render clearer and simpler.
The modern languages have in this matter followed generally a different course from the Prakrit. The examples now given are exceptions rather than instances of a rule.

Skr. प्रज "cage," H. प्रजा, and so in all. S. प्रजिर, O. प्रजिरा.
Skr. गण "counting," H., P. गण्ण, but also, and in the rest, गणः.
Skr. नारा "orange," H. नारिंगी, but also नारिंगी.

Many more isolated instances may be found, but few which run through all the seven languages. It cannot be laid down as a law, that the a of Sanskrit undergoes any regular or systematic transmutation into i in any dialect, or in any particular class of words. The Sindhi, however, and in a lesser degree the Gujarati and Panjabi, must be excepted from this remark. In the Introduction it has been stated that amongst those peculiarities of the seven languages which seem to depend on their relative geographical position, is the preference exhibited by the western languages for the palatal vowels i and e, as contrasted by that of the eastern languages for u and o. In the following list Sindhi converts a into i, and stands alone in so doing; the other languages retain the a. I give the Hindi alone as proof of this,—noting the other languages only when they do not conform to the Hindi in respect of this vowel.

Skr. कोट crab, S. कोकड़, but H. कोकरा.
.. कोकट्का cucumber, "कोकड़ी " कोकड़ी, O. काकुड़ी, B. id.
.. कोकर gravel, "कोकड़ी " कोकड़ी, O. काकुड़ी, B. id.
.. कोकर variegated, "कोकर " कोकर, O. काकुड़ी.
.. फारड़ ray, "फारड़ " फारड़, O. काकुड़ी.
.. राम moment, "वरण " राम, राम, राम.
.. रामा pardon, "विमा " राम, but H. and P. also राम.
.. धाक shore, धाक " " धाक, " धाक, धाक, धाक.
.. धाकशी linseed, "राम " " धाकशी, Eastern H. रामी.
Vowel Changes.

Skr. बड़ा crooked, S. बिंगु, but h. बांका. ।
बाँका goat, बृहकीरी बाँका.
एक़ल a festival, पिएसु एक़ल.

Here it will be noticed that this substitution of i for a occurs chiefly in short, open unaccented syllables, such as कूं-किरा, कूं-किरा; more rarely in closed and accented syllables, as विं-गु, इल-सि. The same practice occurs in Panjabi, where i is put for a in the short, open unaccented penultimate of infinitives; thus, Skr. रहनाम, सहनाम, दाहनाम, कथनाम, रहनाम, लक्षनाम, become H. राहना, सहना, दाहना, काहना, लक्षना, लाहना, but P. राहिना, सहिना, दाहिना, काहिना, लाहिना, लक्षिना. In lihinen from लक्षनाम M. has followed the same course, but this is a solitary instance. H. does the same in शुभिर for शारण.

In many instances the P. puts in a short i after h following a short vowel, as

लहिर वात, Skr. लहरी H. लहर.
पाहिर वात, .. पहर .. पहर, but also पाहिर.
पाहिना first, .. पहर .. पहिला, also and more commonly पाहिला.
नाहिर canal, Ar. ين .. نار.
बाहिनी bangby, । Skr. बहिन .. बहिरी.

In words of this class in Hindi, though the औ is not always written, yet in vulgar usage it is pronounced, and the h is dropped. Thus, the words above mentioned are generally sounded in talking, पैला, पैरा, and the like. There exists a tendency to substitute the i for the a sound in words derived from the Arabic and Persian. Thus we have नानक for कन: नायिन, “salt”; कागिद for क़क़ी कागिद, and others. In these cases Bengali sometimes goes farther and gives e, as भंडक. ।

1 A pole for carrying burdens.
Perhaps also, by the operation of this rule, we may trace back the numerous group of words, of which फ्यर and फ्यरण are the most used, to the Skr. root फ्यर “to tremble,” on the analogy of H. दिरण “to swim,” Skr. तरण.

§ 33. The next change is that of च into च. As we find the substitution of the i sound most frequent in the western languages, so we must look to the eastern for the a sound. Vararuchi gives no examples of this change. The obscure indications of such a change, which Lassen has picked up from ch. viii. of Var. (viii. 32, 68), are—(1) वुट्ट, and खुप्प for मस्त्र, in which example we are not to consider वुट्ट and खुप्प as derived from मस्त्र, which would be impossible; rather we have here two vulgar words which in Prakrit are used instead of the classical मस्त्र. वुट्ट is the origin of the common modern word वुट्टना, and reversed वुट्टना “to drown”; of खुप्प there seems to be no trace. (2) Var. viii. 32, उद्धम, उद्धमाना. An a is interpolated in the word उद्धम, making it उद्धमाना. But this is not a substitution of उ for a, but an introduction of a in the middle of a nexus. (3) Var. viii. 23, मुणर = मृणात may be a genuine instance of this change, but it so it is a solitary one. The word मुण “a sage,” is classical Skr., and it is strange that the classical verb should have the a, while the vulgar one has the u, from which alone मृण could have been derived. It is more probable that the original root was मुण, where the a has been correctly preserved by the people, but softened into a by the Pandits. (4) viii. 18, मुण for मर is again an interpolation of u, not a substitution of it for a. H. मुणरन = मरण rests on this form. (5) प्रदुष्म for प्रदुष्म occurs, but less frequently than प्रदुष्म.

Other examples are सर्वानु = स्वाना, विन्नु = वर्षा (?), धुकामुनिः, पराकामुनिः, अत्माकर्मिः, पराकर्मिः; मानु = मानसा, हृदारव = हृदवाहу (Ihāg.); in most, if not all, of which the presence of a labial consonant or vowel in the
original word has probably operated to produce the change. Instances in Bengali and Oriya are as follows:

Skr. कृष्णसिंह, B. कृष्णकुंड, O. कृष्णकुंड, but H. कृष्ण.

- परंतु a tree,\(^1\) पाकुड्
- पटक a cloth, पुटका, O. id.
- पुदिका doll, पुडूळ
- पुरांक tank, पुरुळ
- वल्ली calf, वाकुर, O. वाकुर
- [वल्ली turning.], बुमा, गिमल, बरमा.
- वंजन brinjal, बाँगुन
- उदर्म अ र द र 
- दीपहर second watch, दुपुर
- ममुर lentils, मसूर
- मुपल pestle, मुपुल
- अम्बेदी medicine, अपुद
- चालन winnowing, चालुन\(^2\)

(boom),

It will be observed that in nearly all these cases the \(u\) is introduced in short unaccented syllables. In fact, in all those syllables in which from their extreme shortness the vowel is indistinct, the natural tendency of the Bengali is to give it a labial sound, just as that of the Sindhi is to give it the palatal. The Bengali short \(a\) sounds at all times so like a short \(o\), that in obscure syllables it naturally glides into \(u\); and many words which in writing have an \(a\) might, if we followed the vulgar pronunciation, be written with \(u\). The same holds good to a certain extent of the Oriya. In many cases, too, the fact of one short syllable in a word having the short \(a\) as its vowel

\(^1\) From *purna*, the beautiful large shady tree known to Europeans in India as the *paler* or *parker* tree.

\(^2\) Most of these words are vulgar Bengali in constant use among the lower classes, though they are not all to be found in dictionaries.
seems to have exercised a sort of attraction over the neighbouring vowel, making that $u$ also.

§ 34. When a syllable having $a$ for its vowel is followed by one having $i$ or $u$, these latter sometimes exercise an influence over the former, either by entirely superseding it, or by combining with it into the corresponding $guna$ vowel. This proceeding is analogous to that discovered by Bopp with respect to the Zend and Old High German. Thus in Zend we have $bavaiti = \text{Skr. bhavati}, \text{dāhātī} = \text{Skr. dādāti}, kṛenūte = \text{Skr. kṛṇute}$; and in Old High German $anst$ "grace," makes in certain cases $cnst$, where, under the influence of the $i$ of the termination, the preceding $a$ has been compounded with an $i$ also into $e$.

In the case of $u$ we have in Zend the forms $haurea = harca = \text{Skr. sarca}; tauruna = \text{Skr. tarupa}$.  
Examples in the Indian languages:—

Skr. चार्च "tamarind," H., P. रूमली, B. दृष्टि.


Skr. चाँच "beak," H. चाँच, M. id., B. चाँट.

Skr. सिंघ "hole made by burglars," H. सिंघ, S. सिंघ, सिंघी.  
B. and U. सिङ्घ.


Skr. चाँच "eye," B. चाँख, चोख, or चोख (vulgar).

There are even instances where the vowel of the last syllable supersedes that of the preceding one when it is other than $a$, as $i$, or $u$.

1 Bopp, Gram. Comp. ed. Bréal, pp. 41-73. I quote from the French edition as being the latest and best form of this great work.

2 In the sense of "friendship, connexion," which is one of the meanings of स्तन्त्र in Sanskrit.
Thus:

Skr. छूट् “sugar-cane,” Pr. छूट्, II. छछे."

These instances, however, are rare. By the aid of this law we can see our way to the affiliation of several words which have hitherto been obscure. Thus:

Skr. पत्रि “a tree” (पट्रि), II. पड़, M. इङ, P. पड़.
Skr. पिण “cattle,” II. पोह (dialectic in Gangetic Doab and Oudh).
Skr. गम्बु “beard,” Pr. संसू, मसू, II. मूं “moustache,” B. सोक.
G. मूक, P. मुक्क, S. मुक.

For the consonantal changes involved in these derivations the reader is referred to the chapters on the single and compound consonants (nexus).

We have traces of this process in Prakrit, though Vararuchi (i 5), as usual, merely states the fact without attempting to give a reason for it. His examples are सूजा, सूडेरम, उक्करो, तेराहो, आचेरिएरम, परताम, वेल्लि, for Skr. श्याया, सावंदर्या, उत्करास (?), त्रयोबिक, आचार्या, पर्यांता, वेल्लि. Some of these words occur again in iii. 18, where he states that the य, as the last member of a weak nexus, is lost, showing how far he was from grasping the real facts of the case. In the first two examples of the latter passage तुराम, धीराम, for तुर्या, धीर्या, there is no trace of the influence of the rejected य on the vowel of the preceding syllable, because in the first case the preceding vowel is उ, which will not in the Indian languages amalgamate with, or yield to, the य, and in the second case if there were no य, if the word were धीराम, it would become in Prakrit धोराम; the influence of the य in धीर्याम is shown in retaining the long य in the Prakrit धीरम.

1 उ is in use in Eastern Hindustan; the word used in Western Hindustan is उर. This difference rests on the preference for the उ sounds in the western area, and ए for the ए sounds in the eastern.
With regard to the other words, the modern languages carry on the Prakrit form in three cases, thus


Skr. बुज्जि, Pr. बुज्जि “creeper," H. बेल, बेली, and so in all.1

In the other cases the य is hardened to ज in writing as well as in pronunciation, and does not affect the preceding vowel. Svambharyam is not in use.


Skr. पर्यंत, Pr. परंत “limit,” H. परज्ञ, B. and O. पर्यंत (pron. parjanto), M. id.

In the example ukgra we have not an instance of the influence of the i or y on a preceding vowel, if Vararuchi be right in deriving it from उकर; but this is doubtful. The root is क्रि, “to cast," and we might perhaps refer the Prakrit word to a form such as utkiraya. In the modern languages we find as follows:—

M. उक्रड़ि, उकर, उकरस, उकरड़ा, all with various modifications of the sense of heaping up or collecting.

G. उक्रड़ो, उकरो, उक्को.

P. उक्रह, S. उकरह्, उको, उगहण, उगह्यु.

Bopp, in the passage quoted above, seeks to ascertain whether the intervening consonant has any effect in hindering this reflexive influence, or epenthesis of i and u. He finds that this influence is arrested by a nexus, except nt, which sometimes

1 The modern languages do not, like the Prakrit, treat ę as a short vowel, and they therefore reject one of the two ṭ's, a double consonant being inadmissible after a long vowel.
Vowel Changes.

does, and sometimes does not, hinder it. He also observes that many consonants, the gutturals including b, the palatals, the sibilants, and m and r, arrest this influence; n arrests it if the vowel be d, but not if it be a; h generally arrests it. The examples hitherto procured of this process in the Indian languages do not afford sufficient data for determining this point, but a law may be detected which decides in what cases the epenthetic vowel shall combine with the preceding vowel, and in what cases it shall entirely supplant it. It may be thus stated:—when a nexus intervenes, the epenthetic vowel supplants, when only a single consonant intervenes, it amalgamates with, the preceding vowel. The reason of this is that the modern languages do not treat e and o as short vowels, as the Prakrit does, and they cannot endure to have a long vowel followed by a double consonant or a nexus. When, therefore, either of these two occur, the vowel must be short, and the i consequently supersedes and destroys the vowel whose place it has taken. Thus in amlikā, anguli, the nexus ml, ng, demand to be preceded by a short vowel, consequently in imli, ungli, the a is entirely rejected; but in patri, which had first become pati, and in pasā, there is only a single consonant, and the i and u therefore amalgamate with the preceding vowel into e, and a, paē, pahe. In-chanchnu and samāti the nasal is treated as an anuswāra, because in the first case we have merely a reduplicated form from a root cham; in the latter the word is compounded with the preposition sam, and in both cases the m is regularly replaced by the anuswāra, which is not strong enough to form a nexus, and the व and ओ are each, therefore, regarded as a single consonant, and the long or gūṇa vowel can stand before them.

§ 35. The change from व to ओ is rare in bases, though more frequent in inflections. Of the latter it is not here my intention to write. It will be found discussed in the fifth chapter.
Of this change among the modern languages Gujarati gives many instances. It must here be remarked that the spelling of most of these languages, owing to the want of a literary standard, is very irregular, and in the cases now about to be noticed, it is probable that the spelling has been made to conform to the pronunciation. If this had been done in Hindi and Panjabi, they too would to the eye seem to have changed the a into e. Thus the Skr. words quoted in § 32: rahanam, sahanam, kathanam, rahanam, labhanam, become in Gujarati रहनू, सहनू, कठनू, लभनू, रहनू, लभनू. But, as has been shown, the Panjabi introduces an i, saying rahinā, and the Gujarati e seems to be only the amalgamation of this i with the preceding a, a process facilitated by the weakness of the h which separates the two vowels. In P. also, before h, the careless ordinary pronunciation results in a similar e sound. Thus we hear rehnā, schnā for rahinā, sahinā, though the latter word is not frequent, and even in H. rehtā, behtā, is a not uncommon vulgarism in towns. In the verb lenā, from labhanam (Pr. abhanam), P. leinā, G. lever, the h has dropped out from constant use, leaving only the e.

It amounts almost to a rule in G. that a preceding h is replaced by e, and a second e is even inserted after the h, especially in cases where in Skr. an i stood in that place. Thus:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>H. लहर</th>
<th>P. लहर</th>
<th>G. लहर wave,</th>
<th>Skr. लहरः</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>पहला</td>
<td>पहला</td>
<td>पहलू first,</td>
<td>प्रयरः</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>बहिन</td>
<td>बहिन</td>
<td>बहिन sister,</td>
<td>भागिनी</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>बहिरा</td>
<td>बहिरा</td>
<td>बहिरौ deaf,</td>
<td>बिधर</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The same takes place in words borrowed from Arabic or Persian. Thus:

Arab. دکش fear, | G. देहशत |
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>رحم pity,</td>
<td>रेहम</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

...
VOWEL CHANGES.

Arab. حِلْسُ collection, G. तीसील.
... جُزَ poison, "अंहरः.
... جُرَ severity, "कीहरः."

It is not, however, only in G. that traces of this process can be found. Marathi has also instances of the same character. Thus, नेहमी "constantly," from Skr. नियम, "to linmp," "to go wearily," from Skr. पुज्ञ “lame.” Perhaps also अंठ “a town,” from Skr. अंठ. So also अंठ “to take,” Skr. अंठ, from which also is ह. धीरा, M. धीरण "to inclose," "surround"; हूप a “spring” or "jerk," Skr. हूप; हूडा “flag,” H. हूडा; हूंकर “a belch,” H. हूंकार, P., S., G. īd, but B. also हूंकार, O. हूंकर, Skr. उद्यार.

Instances also occur in the other languages, in which not only a but even ā is thus modulated, as


Skr. दा "to give," H. दण्डा, and so in all; similar to which is M. मैं "to measure," from Skr. मा. M. corrupts also Arabic and Persian words in this manner, as खिरा, Ar. खार; बाँसी, Pers. तारी; तरोख, Ar. जस्ब.

This process, which is irregular and capricious, resembles our own English habit of turning a (आ) into e (ए); thus, we pronounce cane as केन, male as मेल, rate as रेट, instead of काण, माल, राट, as do all other European nations. The e in the modern Indian languages is never short, as in Prakrit, but is constantly long.

On the subject of the effect of अ on vowel-sounds, and its tendency to associate with itself the broken vowels (= in Sanskrit the gama and raddhi series), see Grimm, Geschichte der Deutschen Sprache, vol. i., p. 216 of the 3rd edit., p. 306 of the 1st and 2nd.

3 Grimm, Deutsche Gram., vol i., p. 541; where our modern a is written ar, and as he says, "haut bald a, bald ä, bald ä; dem angelsächsischen a (hochdeutsch o) entspricht nirgend mehr."
In addition to the instances mentioned above may be noted the case of अय aya, which sometimes contracts into e, just, as will be seen further on, as अय aya contracts into a.

Examples:

Skr. न्य "eye," S. नेऎ, G. नेन, but H., P. नेन.
Skr. निष्य "certainty," H. निवचे, S. निवचे, निचे.
Skr. समय "time," H. समे.

This process, however, is rare, and such forms are not used by correct speakers or writers. निवचे or अय, सनि, समू, समय are all more accurate, as well as more usual methods of writing. The अय, which is the characteristic of the causal verb in Sanskrit, is never changed into प in the moderns, but undergoes a peculiar treatment of its own.

The breaking down of अ and अ into e seems to be one of those points where non-Aryan influences have been at work. The Sanskrit admits of the modulation of i into e by the addition of an a-sound, but it does not include within the range of its phonetic system the opposite process of flattening अ into e by the appendage of an i-sound. This transition is foreign to the genius of the ancient language, in which e is always long. The Dravidian languages, however, possess a short e as one of their original simple vowel-sounds, side by side with the e corresponding to Skr. अ. The Tamil further substitutes for the Skr. अ, i.e. अ + र a sound ए, i.e. ए + i. This short e of the Dravidians is often found in Canarese to replace the अ and अ of Sanskrit, and in Tamil ए corresponds thereto. Thus, Skr. धाक "crow," becomes in Tamil kākki, in Telugu kāki (probably for kāki), in the Kota and other forest dialects of the Nilgiris kāli. Skr. धारक (seemingly a non-Aryan word) is traceable in Tamil kudrēi, Canarese kudurē, Kota kudare, etc. So also "the long final अ of Sanskrit abstracts becomes in Tamil ए, e.g. असा, 'desire,' Tamil अசை; Chetrā, 'April-May,' Tamil Sittirēi. The same अ becomes e in Canarese, e.g., Gangā, 'Ganges,' is in
Vowel Changes

The first trace of the adoption of this short \( e \) by Aryan populations is found in Prakrit, and takes the form, not of a distinct sound from the long Sanskrit \( e \), but of a shortening of that sound itself. Thus, words which in Sanskrit exhibit a long \( e \) followed by a single consonant occur in Prakrit with \( e \) followed by a double consonant. As Prakrit is always very careful to preserve the quantity of Sanskrit words, it is apparent that the common people who spoke Prakrit, having come to regard \( e \) as a short sound, felt it necessary to double the following consonant in order to preserve the quantity, the vowel which in Sanskrit was long by nature becoming thus long by position. Thus, we get Pr. प्रेम for Skr. प्रेम “love,” प्रेक्ष for Skr. प्रेक्ष “one,” देही for Skr. देह. These words were pronounced with a short \( e \), as in English get, bed, and the barrenness of invention of the persons who reduced Prakrit to writing is shown by their omitting to provide a separate character for this new sound, as the Dravidians have done. It would be rash, in the present imperfect state of our knowledge on the obscure subject of the relations between the Dravidians and early Aryans, to lay down any definite law on this point; but it is noteworthy, that the Aryan tribes who came most closely into contact with Kols and Dravidians exhibit the greatest proclivity towards the use of these broken vowels. Oriya and Marathi have long been spoken in tracts partly peopled by non-Aryans: in the case of the former by Kols and Telingas; in that of the latter by Gonds, Bhils, and Camarese. The Aryans of Gujarat also displaced non-Aryan tribes, and may from them have caught this trick of speech, as may also the Bengalis from the numerous wild tribes on their frontiers.

2. The Brahaman language, as actually spoken by all classes, from the highest to the lowest, in any respect from the language as written in books. Especially is this noticeable in the treatment of the vowel आ, which in colloquial usage is
Vowel Changes.

In this way we may account for the common M. word ठेविण्या "to place," as from Skr. ख्यापणि. The universal word ठेकणा "to prop" is also thus referable to ख्या; as is ठेविण्या "to shove," used in all the languages, deducible from ख्याप. Many more examples will probably occur to the reader, of words the origin of which has hitherto been uncertain, but which, by the operation of this tendency, may be traced back to familiar Sanskrit roots.†

To be distinguished from this class of words is that where the two syllables, both vocalized by a, of a Sanskrit word are replaced by a single syllable bearing e. As


Skr. कृष्ण "goat," O. इत्तली, B. id., S. हेलि.


Here we see the result of the Prakrit habit of eliding the single consonant and replacing it by च, so that we get कृपल, च्याला, बायरा, which, as in the case of नायन and similar words, is contracted into e. Bengali shows the word still in a transitional stage. The rules regulating the treatment of those vowels which are brought into juxtaposition by the elision of an intervening consonant are exhibited in § 46.

frequently, in fact almost universally, corrupted into ए. The following are familiar examples.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sanskrit</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>देवलम् &quot;I gave,&quot;</td>
<td>colloquially दिलिम</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>रवाइया &quot;having eaten,&quot;</td>
<td>रवेय</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>कार्डिया &quot;having left,&quot;</td>
<td>कर्डिय</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>वाकिया &quot;having survived,&quot;</td>
<td>वाकिय</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>नारिया &quot;having moved,&quot;</td>
<td>नारिय</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>घ्रागा &quot;before,&quot;</td>
<td>घ्राग</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>पाधा &quot;behind,&quot;</td>
<td>पाध</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This Bengali e is pronounced more like the English a in mat, cat, etc., than like the full English e in man, cow, etc., and seems to be a linear descendant of the short e of Prakrit.
Vowel Changes.

It will not have escaped notice, that many of the remarks in this section refer rather to a change from $a$ to $e$, than from $a$ to $e$. The reason of this is that the treatment of the two sounds is so exactly the same that it was found impossible to keep them apart. Another remark is, that though the short $e$ of the Dravidians seems to have had its influence on the modern Aryan languages, yet the $e$ of the latter is always long, and the short $e$-sound, wherever it exists, is represented in writing, not by ए, but by ऐ, as in Sindhi. In languages which are so careless and capricious as these, in their methods of expressing sounds in writing, some confusion is inevitable. It may, however, tend to simplify the matter, if we lay down the rule that ए always in all the languages expresses a long sound, even though it represents a corruption from Sanskrit ए or ऐ, brought about by the influence of the non-Aryan short $e$, which originated in all probability the short $e$ of Prakrit.

The whole matter, however, is very obscure at present, and deserves to be made the subject of a separate investigation, both from the Aryan and non-Aryan points of view.

§ 36. ए into ऐ। This change is very rare. Vararuchi's instances are not to the point. They are रोम, लोग, गोवल्ला, गोड़, घोड़, गोठै, घोठै, घोठै, घोठै; for badara, लवणा, नवमल्लिका, मय्यरा, मय्यक्क, चतुरर्थ, चतुरदसि। In all these words what has taken place is either elision of a consonant, by which two vowels are brought into contact, or softening of the semi-vowel $e$ into $u$, in both cases giving rise by contraction to $o$. The syllable $aev$, except when initial, in all cases in Prakrit is shortened into $o$, though not unvaryingly so in the modern languages.

ख्रस्याय "labour," "trade," H. श्रस्याय. ख्रस्याय. O. श्रॊस्या।
ख्रस्यार "custom," H. श्रोरा. P. श्रोरा।
ख्रस्यु "clay," Pr. H. लौग. P. लौग. S. लौगु, O. लंग (लंगो)।
Here may also be introduced the H. and P. बल्कोक or बल्कोट, “to cut out clothes,” which would be from a word बल्कोत, or something of that sort. The words beginning with रुरा, such as रुरनकरा, रुरनस्या, and the like, are written in a great variety of ways in the modern languages. See Chapter III. § 53, and Chapter IV. § 90.

(1.) Of the words given above, बल is used only in M. The forms बल and बलर have been explained in the last section. O. has बल, pronounced बलर, probably a shortening of the Pr. बल.

(2.) बोल. In this word the syllable ओल generally appears as ū. H. बूल, बूल, and only rarely बूल, B. बूल, G. बूल, P. बूल, S. बूल, O. बूल. M. uses बोल as the name of a plant growing in salt soil, probably contracted from नालवंक, where ओ=वंक.

(3.) नालवंक, not in use; the ordinary name for the flower is चन्दैल=चंपाकेली.

(4.) बोल, so in all the modern languages. Here we have elision of य and coalition of य+ू=आ. I am inclined to think that मोर is the original word derived from the cry of the bird, and that मोरवा is a piece of Brahmanical euphuism.

(5.) चोल, not in use, except in the poets.

(6, 7.) चोली, चोली. All the moderns have forms in ओ or ा, the natural result of the coalescence of ओ and ा after the elision of त, but no true change of ओ into ा. The words are—

H. चोला, P. चोला, S. चोली, G. चोला, M. चोला, O. चोला, B. चोला.

H. चोल, P. चोल, S. चोली, G. चोल, M. चोल, O. चोल, B. चोला.

Isolated instances are M. चोल, Skr. चोल, “goat,” where the Prakrit form would be चोल, and the modern बालर; the influence of the labial consonant having produced the still further change to ओ. Bengali has बूल “potter,” from कुंबल: कुंबल “potter,” from मूंतह: कुंबल “anchor,” from Persian फ़ाल, and a few others. In all these cases the tendency appears
Vowel changes.

To be more towards lengthening ै into े, than े into the same.

§ 37. े into े. Varnachari's examples (i. 13) are पाहा, कलल्लि, पाहरि, for पाठिन, हरिद्रा, प्रिथिति. पाहा is probably the Prakrit form of Skr. पाथा. पाठिन is only one of several forms, and it is not therefore fair to bring this example in here.

Habelli is H., O. हल्दोि, M. हल्द्र, P. हल्दोि, हल्दोि. B. characteristically introduces its favourite labial vowel हलुद्र. S has thrown the र forward, where it amalgamates with and strongly cerebralizes the र arising from द्र, at the same time the two vowels coalesce into ऐ, thus हद्र, हल्द्र.

पृथ्वी is also पृथ्वी, and is not therefore a fair example. The word is little used in the moderns, and either as a Tatsama or as a Tadbhava in the form पिथ्री.

II. बादूः "cloud," if inverted from वारूः, may be an instance, but the derivation is not quite satisfactory. In M. बादूः means "a dust-storm," which would suggest the Skr. बात्र, बातन, or बातुः. In H., P., B., and O., however, the word means "a rain-cloud," not "a dust-cloud."

Pr. द for डू in moderns.

Skr. कठू "dirt," M. कठ, काट.
Skr. गर्भिणी "pregnant," P. गरभण, गर्भण ग. गाभण, M. id.

Even long ी is thus changed in

Skr. परीमा "examination," H. पराप्ताता, परविया B. परव, परखाद, M. पारखणि, पारणि, G. परखनुः परखनार, P. id., S. परखणु.1
Skr. मिल "to meet," becomes in G. only मरवुः, in the rest it is मिलः.

In the case of words like सम्बूः, the pronunciation is सम्बूः, but in the pātha it is good before the े, which is fixed by the े. The pronunciation is सम्, and the Pāṇini usage has a synchronous diversity.
§ 38. \( \text{र} \) into \( \text{उ} \). Skr. बुभिक "scorpion," Pr. विभुविन्द्र. H. बुभिक, M. विभु, P. विभु, S. विभु, but B. and O. बुभिक. Var.'s other example, Skr. रुचु = Pr. उचु, has already been explained by ephenthesis (§ 34). विन्हिल्हु is probably to be explained as contracted from a form विन्हुक, which is quite as possible a derivative from root बुच्, as रिशिका.

Skr. शिष्ठ ग "to smell," H. मुत्स्वन. तृ. ल. प. न.
Skr. कुटिली "bawd," O. कुड़ीळी.
Skr. तिन्डकी "tamarind," O. तिन्डकळी.

With regard to these last two changes, as well as that from \( a \) into \( i \), the modern Indians embarrass the student by the obscurity of their pronunciation, which is such that these three short vowels are with difficulty distinguishable from one another. In dictionaries and printed works the vowel which ought to be pronounced is shown, but it cannot be said that this is the vowel which is pronounced in all provinces. The proclivity of the western languages for the \( i \) and \( e \) sounds, as also that of the eastern dialects for the \( u \) and \( o \) sounds, introduces confusions which are not fairly exhibited in their literature.

Consequently, changes in these vowels which are authorized by writers are comparatively rare.

§ 39. \( \text{उ} \) into \( \text{च} \) and \( \text{र} \). Here also instances are few, and Vararani has had to resort to some doubtful words, as माग्लेम, मस्तिम, for मकुट, मकुला, where Skr. has also मकुटा, मकुला. \( U \) becomes \( i \) in Pr. in puriso for पुरुष, but the moderns use पुरुषो.

\( U \) is changed to \( a \) in Skr. गुरु "variegated," H. गुरु, गुरू, G., M., P., id.; गुरु "family," H. गुरम, S. गुरमु. G. गुरम. S. has also गुरमुर. H. विज्ञली from Skr. विज्ञुति "lightning," so also in B., M., G., and P.; O. has विज्ञळी. The common M. अधिल "to collect," is by Molesworth derived.
from Skr. यूठ्य; H. and G. have the substantive जया, जयो
"a company." Skr. मुद्रा "a mine," changes to सुरंग H.,
मुंडग B., but सिरिच गूढ "anns," becomes गढ in H., P.,
G., M., and O., unless, which is most probable, the older vulgar
word was गढळ, of which गढळ is a softening.

U is altered to i in some finals, as Skr. वायु "wind," H. बाह, 
B., G., S., id., in the sense of "rheumatism," which the Indians
believe to be caused by wind, though several languages have
also forms in u or o, as H. दोणि, B. id., M. वात, P. and S. वात. 
O. वात, but this form means "wind" simply. So also विन्दु "a drop," becomes H. विन्दू, P. id., S. विन्दी, O., M., G. विन्दी,
in the sense of "a dot over a letter," such as that used to in-
dicate anuswāra, while in the general sense of "a drop of rain,"
"blood," etc., it retains the u. In O. the Skr. वालुक "sand," is 
बालि, S. वारी, B. वानी, but in the others with u.

§ 40. Changes in the quantity of vowels are twofold—the
shortening of long vowels and the lengthening of short ones.

The long vowel is shortened in the case of all three vowels.

Examples:

(1.) ā becomes अ, primarily in unaccented syllables. In a
word consisting of two syllables, both of which are open, that
is, end with a vowel, if one syllable contain a short accented
vowel, while the other has a long but unaccented vowel, the
latter not unfrequently becomes short; thus, Skr. यात्न, तात्न, 
become in Pr. jah, taba, optionally, as well as jahā, tabā. It is
difficult to decide whether the Hindi obtained its forms शी, भी 
from the former or the latter of these, or from some other form
altogether; the modern languages, in the majority of the very
numerous pronominal and adverbial series which they contain,
appear to have received from the old Aryan little more than
the radical parts ka, ya, sa, ta, and to have evolved the various
formations from their own resources. There are found cases 
where a long vowel is shortened without any assignable organic
cause; probably in such cases the metre is the reason. Thus, ā́pā́rī=āchārīva, páj̄ava=parvāva, gáhī=grāhīya. Before a double consonant or nexus, also, the vowel is shortened, as in kā́t̄am=kā́nt̄am, anhā́na=āskāna (which paves the way for the modern द्वारा), appā=ātmā, and others (Bhāg.). From Vararuci come the following:

Skr. प्रस्तार “a bed,” oxytone, Pr. patth̄a, patth̄a. Here the organically long syllable coming immediately before the accent is naturally liable to be slurred over. There is, however, a special inconvenience in shortening this word, as it becomes thereby identical with patth̄a, from प्रस्तार “a stone.” S., however, has both पथ “a bed,” and पथ “a stone.” M. has पथारी in the first sense, and पथार in the second; the other languages have only the latter.

Skr. तानवलक “a fan,” Pr. तनवत्त्र, not in use in the moderns.

Skr. चामर “a chowrie,” Pr. चमर and चां, but the form with the short vowel is also in use in Skr. The moderns have चींरी, P. it., S. चाँ, G. चींरी, M. चींरी and चामर, O. चंचर, चं चमर; chandī and the rest give no clue, as they may come equally well from चौ or चां.

Skr. पहर “a blow,” Pr. pahara, pah̄ra; in poetry the quantity varies according to the exigencies of the metre,—in Saptas. 7 it is long, in ib. 28 short. The word is now seldom used.

Skr. घुट “flattery,” Pr. chada, chāda; not in use.

Skr. चलन “belonging to a plough,” Pr. hala, or hāla. O. दल “a plough, bullock,” M. हल्लि. The words of this kind in the modern languages are rather recent formations from हल “a plough,” in which, according to usage, the system of ग्रं is has been neglected.

There is also a very numerous class of words in Sanskrit which have a long vowel preceding two consonants, i.e. a nexus. Prakrit assimilates the first of these two consonants to the last
and shortens the vowel. Hindi and the others, except Panjabi, reject one of the two consonants, and as a compensation restore the preceding vowel to its original quantity; as a type of this class may be taken Skr. माण् "a road," Pr. मर्गी, H. माण्. This change in the vowel depends on the succeeding consonants, and is discussed in detail in Chapter IV.

As additional instances of real vowel shortening, the following are to be noticed:

Skr. माया "delusion," H. मया, S. id.; the last syllable here is not only long by nature, but is also accentuated.

Skr. मार्जन "polishing," H. P. मार्जन; in the rest, however, माण्ड, which is also a common form in H. In मार्जन "tooth-powder," the short vowel is retained.

Skr. महार्ज "dear (costly)," H. महंगा, but M. महाग, S. महंगी, P. महंगा, G. महंघु.

Skr. सुप्यार "snake-catcher," H. सप्तर (i.e. सप्तरी, सप्तड, P. सप्तप्राधा, सप्तपि),

Skr. द्वाग्नि "temple," Pr. द्वाग्नि, S. द्वाग्नि, H. द्वाग्नि, M. द्वाग्नि, B. द्वाग्नि, but P. द्वाग्नि.

Skr. कालिस "vitriol," H. कालिस, P. id., S. कालि

In all the above cases it may be laid down as a general rule that the contraction of the long आ into आ is due to a long or accented vowel following; an accented vowel, whether long or short, universally retains its quantity more accurately than an unaccented one, even though it be long.

(2.) द्रै into र. Prakrit examples with their modern equivalents, where there are any, are as follows:—

Skr. पाण्ड "water," Pr. पाण्ड्रि. This is the common word for "water" in use now. It is written in all पाण्ड or पाणिण, universally with long आ.

Skr. चलीक "false," Pr. चलित्र, but H. चलीक.
VOWEL CHANGES.

Skr. चालीक “painful,” Pr. चल्व्री and चल्व्री.
Skr. तपानीस् “then,” Pr. तपाणी.
Skr. कृता “cow dung,” Pr. कृता.
Skr. द्वितीय “second,” Pr. दूस्रा, P. दूस्रा, दूस्रा, G. दूस्रा, S. दूस्रा.
Not in use in the rest.

Skr. गोरी “deep,” Pr. गोरी, so H. गोरी or गोरी, and so in all.
The Tatsama form गोरी is also in use.

Skr. शीतकाल “cold weather,” Pr. शीतकाल, S. शीतकाल.
Skr. शीत “spleen,” H. पिलह्र, पिलह्र, M. पिलह्र, P., O. पिलह्र, B. पिलह्र; but पिलह्र also in Skr.
Skr. कील “a pin,” S. कंली, H. कंली, M. id., O. कंला, P. कंला.

(3.) ज into ज. The only Pr. instance is सजह्र for सजुष "a tree" (the *Bassia latifolia*). H. restores the quantity सजह्र; but G. uses a diminutive with a resulting short vowel, सजह्र: P. सजह्र.
The majority of cases, however, the modern languages preserve the quantity of the Sanskrit vowel with great fidelity before a single consonant. The two main disturbing elements are the accent and the nexus. The Prakrits being dead languages, we only know concerning them that which has been handed down in writing, and it cannot be too often repeated that Indian writers of all ages are untrustworthy guides to the spoken languages, as they all consider themselves entitled to alter or “improve” words at their will.
VOWEL CHANGES.

Considerable difficulty arises in some of the languages from the careless method of writing employed, by which, especially in i and u, the long vowels are often written where short ones should be, and vice versa. Gujarati, for instance, may be said to make practically no distinction between i and í, ü and ú. I have seen the same frequently in Oriya correspondence, where बीमापन is written for विश्वापन, कीड़ि for फिक्क, र्बिर्दित. In the more accurate Marathi, also, the same practice occurs, as in सापत्त, सापिंड, for सपत्ती, खंगड़. This is, it may be said, mere vulgar corruption, but it must be remembered that vulgar corruptions are the cause of nine-tenths of the changes in language. Pandits, of course, in writing restore the vowels to the quantity they bear in Sanskrit, so that we cannot always tell how far the lengthening or shortening has become an established colloquial habit, or how far it is merely misspelling.

Inasmuch as the shortening of a long vowel is generally due to the presence of another long or accented vowel immediately following, so a word containing a long vowel shortens that vowel when it becomes the first member of a compound, or in derivatives where a heavy termination is added. Thus, पानी “water,” becomes पन in the H. words पनभात (पानी and भात “water and boiled rice,” पण्डवी (पानी and छूटना) “a diver,” पनसाना (पानी and शालन) “a watering place,” पनकुकरी “a water-hen” (पानी and कुकड़ी), पनहारा “a water-carrier”; वात “a word” becomes वट in वतवताव “prolixity,” वतवना “a great talker,” वतकहाव “loquacity,” वतकहड़ “talkative”; वाट “a road” becomes वट in वटोहो “a traveller,” वटपड़ “a highwayman,” वटवार “a road-tax” or “toll,” वटया “a narrow passage.” From बीज “seed” come विज “a stallion,” बिजाला “seedy,” बिजाई “seed-corn.” From पूल “a flower,” पूलवारी “a garden,” पूलिज “an oil scented with flowers” (पूल + तेल), पूलकरी “flowered cloth,” पूलड़दी “a kind of firework,” पूलना “to blow” or “be inflated.”

This rule is more fully carried out in Hindi than in the
others. Instances, however, from the other languages are here given:

Marathi पूष्प incense, धुपबाटी धुपांगरा, धुपार्वी, धुपन, etc.
• धूढ़ dust, धूढ़वड़, धूढ़वड़ीरा, धूढ़गारा, धूढ़चवार.
• मृठ fist, मृठ, मृठाक्षा, मृठेन.
• मृत urine, मृतवाड़ा, मृतरा, मृतरी.
• भीसेह begging, भिसारी, भिसवाली, भिसकाँ.
• नीट straight, निटाई, निटावें, निटस.
• काम work, कमाः, कमावेण.
• नाख a lakh नाखारा, नाखनाम.

Gujarati पायल water, पायलः.
• पूजन flower, पूजनकुंड़, पूजनवारी, पूजनदाह.
• भीसेह begging, भिसारी, etc.

Panjabi पायल water, पायलकङ्गः, पायलहारी, पायल आदें, also पनः.
• बीठ seed, बिजाई, बिजावणा, बिजार.

It has been thought advisable to introduce these modern examples in this place, because they afford proof that there does exist a tendency to make the quantity of the foregoing vowel subservient to that of the following, and this tendency explains the instances of real shortening of Sanskrit long vowels. The modern examples are not, as regards Sanskrit, true shortenings, inasmuch as the vowel now shortened had in many cases only become long by some process in the Prakrit period, and had been short in the Sanskrit. I must not be understood, however, to express a belief in a Sanskrit period prior in point of time to a Prakrit one; by the words "Prakrit period" is meant that stage of the language in which the rules of Vararuci and others were in sole operation, as contrasted with that in which Sanskrit forms were in existence either alone or side by side with more popular ones.

§ 41. The short vowel in Sanskrit is lengthened in the
moderns when the nexus by which it is followed is dissolved, and one consonant only remains, as मणिस = बातन, मट्न = बांटन.

This depends on consonantal laws, and will be found discussed in Chapter IV.

The cases given in Var. i. 2, are not found in modern times, and probably owe their existence to metrical exigencies. The same cause may with probability be assigned to such forms as क्षषष्णम = क्षषष्णम, ग्राहिक = ग्राहिक, श्रीरावर = श्रीरावर, and others (Bhāg.).

The geographical gradation from west to east of certain tendencies has already been mentioned. One example comes under the present head. Sindhi and Punjabi prefer short vowels, but P. generally follows them up by a double consonant, while S. does not. Hindi has two faces; as usual, in this matter, in its western area it inclines to the short vowel, in its eastern to the long. Bengali prefers the long vowels, and puts them in unnecessarily, just as often as Sindhi does the short ones. Thus we have

Skr. बलस "young of an animal," B. वाक्रा, Eastern H. वाक्रा, Western H. वच्चा, P. वच्चा, S. वच्चा. Of course in these western words the influence of Persian क is to be allowed for. काक्र "turtle," H., P. काक्र, S. काक्र, but B. काक्रम.

वरण "portico," B. बारणडा, H. बरणडा; most of our wise- acre literatures in Hindustan now-a-days consider this word to be derived from Persian बरणड, and write it accordingly. It is, however, good Sanskrit.

The following list exhibits a long vowel in Bengali, where as a rule the other languages have the short; Hindi, as the most central in this respect, being neither too prone to shorten nor to lengthen, is shown as a contrast.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Bengali</th>
<th>Hindi</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>पत्थर stone</td>
<td>पत्थर</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>पाटा a lease</td>
<td>पटा</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>पाठा ripe</td>
<td>फळा</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Vowel Changes.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Bengali</th>
<th>Hindi</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>पार्स्दी</td>
<td>पर्स्दी</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>पाहाड़</td>
<td>पहाड़</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>फाठान</td>
<td>फठान</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>बाटी</td>
<td>बटी</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>बाटखारा</td>
<td>बटखारा</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>बाटूआ</td>
<td>बटूआ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>बाटर</td>
<td>बटर</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>भाटी</td>
<td>भटी</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>भाष्टार</td>
<td>भंडार</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>माणाच</td>
<td>मचान</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>हालका</td>
<td>हलका</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In some of these instances the other languages agree with Bengali, and in such of them as are of known derivation the long vowel arises from the desire of compensating for the loss of one of two conjoined consonants following. This desire is felt and expressed by most of the other languages. It is, however, not given effect to in them when a long vowel occurs in the subsequent syllable, or when there is a long heavy termination which removes the pressure from the initial syllable. Thus, H. pahār, bātkharā, batēr. In these places the Bengali retains the long syllable in writing, though, owing to the peculiarly harsh pronunciation of the lower orders in Bengal, it is difficult to decide whether they mean to say bāti or bati, and the like.

But apart from these peculiarities of Bengali, there do exist cases in which a short vowel in Sanskrit becomes long in modern languages.

Thus, (1.) आ is lengthened to आ in

Skr. सहु ओ "bearing," M. साहुँ।
Skr. खाटो ओ "bedstead," H. खाट, G., M., O. id., B. खाट, खाटना।
Skr. वाषु "swallowing," M. वाषष्ण।
Vowel Changes.

Skr. दहनः "burning," H. दङ्क, and so in all, in the sense of burning with anger, etc.

Skr. चालिष्ठ "ground," M. चालिः, O. चालिः.

There may be a few other verbs of this sort in the other languages; but it is in Marathi that most examples of lengthening the root vowel of the infinitive are to be sought for. In sūhney, grāmney, chāhney, there seems no reason for the change.

(2.) र is lengthened to र in


Skr. विन्दृत “thirty,” H. तीस, M. id., P. तीह, S. टीह.

Skr. गोचरा “tongue,” H. जीम, and so in all except S. गोम.

Skr. कोटन “hard,” M. कटीन.

M. lengthens the ड of डिने in Sanskrit feminines from adjectives in डन, as डिलिकी “she-elephant,” M. डिलीण, Skr. बिला, M. बिलीण, Skr. सुबल्कारिणी, M. सोनारीण, where H. has बिलीण, सोनारीण. Such words generally bear the accent on the penultimate in Skr., which accounts for the vowel being lengthened in M. Skr. गिरिण “loose,” rejects the first syllable, and becomes H. गिलीण, through Pr. गिलिण (Var. ii. 28); here the lengthening is apparently compensative. P., however, has गिल, S. गिलो or गिली, and B. and O. write occasionally गिल as well as गिल.

(3.) न is lengthened to न in

Skr. कुल “a family,” M. कुल, though also कुन.


Skr. पुर “town,” H. पूर, and so in all.

In this last instance पुर in Sanskrit bore the accent on the first syllable, and was a disyllable पु-रा; but when the modern languages rejected the final a, and made the word a monosyllable, the weight of the accent naturally lengthened the vowel. मुपल
is accented on the first, mū-sha-la; here also the rejection of the final a threw more weight on to the first syllable. M. बृ is the same, kū! for kū-ša. In fact, in most of the above cases the lengthening is due to the rejection of some termination or final syllable, which throws the accent on the syllable that remains, just as the cases of shortening were seen to be caused by the addition of heavy formative syllables. These languages are for the most part very sensitive in this respect, except Oriya and Bengali, where, especially in the speech of the lower orders, long vowels are shortened and short ones lengthened without any regard to the origin or etymology of the word.

§ 42. Those peculiar forms of augment called Guna and Vriddhi in Sanskrit come next to be considered. Being entirely absent from Prakrit, they can hardly be expected to occur in modern Indian dialects. In Prakrit e and o are simple vowels, often considered short, as ē, ē, and followed by a double consonant. Thus, ē is used as equivalent to i in penda, pindam; nedda, niedda; sendūram, sindūram; for Skr. pinda, nidrā, sindrā, and other words. E is also substituted for i in neddam, ápelo, kariso, for nīda, ápida, khipiś. In the first of these words the consonant is doubled, making the ē short, but in the rest it is long. Similarly o is written for u in tundam, mottā, pokkharo, potthao, for tunda, muktā, pushkara, pastukā. But we sometimes find the reverse, i being put for e, as in rianā, divtro, for redaa, decara; rianā, divtra, are, however, also in use. Owing to the inherent brevity of e and o in Prakrit, this process is not uncommon. E is shortened to i in iṇam-ṇam; iyānum-ṇānum (etsham), and sometimes the following consonant is doubled, as in ikka-śka, chittijjā-tishthel (through chitreyā). O is similarly shortened to u in uga-ajas, pālvaranā =palyapama, oppussu=alpotsukas, etc.

In the Vriddhi forms kāla, kātya, airāvata, trailokya, the ai is softened into e: selo, sechcham, eravaro, tellokkam; in other
cases the diphthong is split into an, i.e. ऐ = अ०, as दुध्धकोग. Parallel to this, an is softened to o in योरमन, कोरि, for योरमन, लुराण, or dissolved into औ in पुरा, पुरुषा, for पुरा, पुरुषा.

Lastly, ऐ is given for ai, and u for an. Instances are सिद्धान्त for सिद्धान्तम्, सुन्दर् for सुन्दर्गम्. In this case we may perhaps merely say that the vulgar formed these words by adding the necessary terminations without making use of the grammatical process of Vriddhi.

Something analogous to the Sanskrit Guna occurs in cases where, from consonantal corruptions, a short vowel has to be lengthened, but instead of performing this lengthening by the corresponding pure vowel, the Guna vowel is resorted to. Thus, लुह “leprosy,” would by the ordinary rule become कूट, and by a further step कूट. It does, however, become II. कोट (koh), S. कोड़, G. कोड, and कोड. M. id. So also the adjective कुंडिन “leptous” becomes II. कोटि, M., O. id., G. कोड़ो, S. कोड्दो. Skr. कुंप “belly,” is II. कोष्ठ. Skr. वुढ़ान “a hoe,” S. कोड़िर, G. कोड़ास, B. कोड़ा, O. कोड़ा. Skr. बिान्य “the bel tree,” II. वेल, and so in all. Skr. मुक्ति “a pearl,” II. मोती; and so in all. Skr. शिव “a bean,” II. सम. In these cases a mere lengthening in the direction of the original vowel would have produced कूठ, कुटान, वीन, मूती, and सीम. Looking to the remarks made in § 35, it seems probable that in this case also there are indications of a non-Aryan principle at work. It is clear, however, that the vowels ऐ and औ are in these instances, and all similar ones, long, and not, as in the Prakrits, short.

I have very little to say about the forms which words take which have already undergone Guna or Vriddhi in Sanskrit. Such words most frequently occur as Tatsamas or very recent Tadbhavas. Except in Tatsamas, Vriddhi vowels are of rare occurrence in all the languages, i.e. being generally turned into ऐ, and औ into o. Thus, शरीक “red chalk,” becomes श्रुक, as quoted above. कृति “a fish man,” II. कवर. चौर “pale,” II
The vowels \( ai \) and \( au \) arise, however, in the modern languages from contraction. Especially is this the case with \( au \). When, therefore, it is said that the Vṛiddhi vowels are rare, it is not meant that \( ai \) and \( au \) are rare; what is meant is that, except in Tatsamas or pure Sanskrit words in their strict Sanskrit shape, words which have been derived from primary nouns, by lengthening the root-vowels \( i \) and \( u \) to \( ai \) and \( au \) respectively, do not occur. Thus, from युत्र "a son," comes यीत्र "a grandson," but Hindi, followed by most of the others, says पीता. Oriya sometimes in such cases uses only the long pure vowel, as in जूनी, and sometimes only the short, as in पुत्रा "nephew," from पत्र.

We may perhaps conclude from this, that the system of derivation by Vṛiddhi, though not altogether an artificial one, was not carried out in all its perfection by the vulgar, and that the elevation of a vowel to its second or Guna power was all that took place in practice. The long diphthongs take their origin from very different causes, such as the softening of \( u \) in the middle of a word into \( a \), and subsequently into उ, thus coalescing with a preceding \( a \), not as in Sanskrit into \( o \), but \( au \); e.g. कप्प्ये "cowrie-shell," makes first कबूत्र, and in ह. कोडी, whence our English corruption of "cowrie"; or from the absorption of \( m \) in a similar manner, e.g. वासन "dwarf," ह. औोना, where ब. more fully exhibits वाउनिया. \( o \) does, however, occasionally melt into \( a \), as औना "to sow," Skr. औपन.

In बैल, भेड़ा, ठहरी, from बल, गल, गली, we have instances of the retrospective influence of the \( i \), noted in § 34; while in एमा, खेमा, तेमा, and the like, the diphthong has arisen from elision of the र of Prakrit forms एरिसो, कारिसो. for Skr. आदिस, कारिस, or perhaps rather from some such colloquial forms as अद्रिय, काद्रिय, so that the Prakrit would form अद्रिय, काद्रिय, whence by elision of the र there would naturally result अद्रिय,
§ 43.  and its changes. The Prakrit treatment of this Protoean vowel had better be kept separate from its later developments, as the utmost care is necessary to prevent inextricable confusion.


In Bhāg. occur tācchēhā = tṛītyā, ākacchēhā = ākṛītyā, hāyā = kṛīlā, mo = mṛīlah, kūd = kṛīlā.

(2). It becomes i in is, iti, itithi, itithi, singāro, mianko, bhīngāro, bhīngā, vīnko, vinhiam, kisaro, kīchēh, vīnchhō, sīlō, kī, kisī, kīcā, for ārī, ārī, grīsī, ārīsī, śīrī, śīngāra, mrīgā, bhīngā, bhīngā, kṛīdāyā, vitrīshā, vrīmūhī, kīśā, kīśī, vrīshika, śīyā, kṛīlā, kīśī, kriyā.

(3). It becomes u in udā, mūndā, pābdāri, vandāvanā, pāua, jāntī, vīndā, samvandā, etc., parāhu, mān, jāmān, for ātī, mṛīvā, prīthī, vīndāvā, prāru, prāvī, vīrū, sāmrī, etc., parabhī, mātrī, jāmātrī.

(4). It becomes i in tālāyantā, gēha, gēhādi, for tālāyintā, gīha, gīhāti. Gēha occurs even in Sanskrit. This change is not noticed by Vararuchi.

(5). It is written r in riṃ, riddha, rīchēh, for riṃ, riddha, rīchē; and in the compounds criśa, sarśa, tārśa, and the like, for iśa, sāvishśa, tāvīśśa; and especially when initial, as ruva-hē = vīrūda, rīva-hē = vīrūdha.

(6). In  a tree,” it is changed into ra, becoming rśa. As regards modern times, there are practically two rś. The first is that grammarians letter which, as Bopp has shown, represents a rapid pronunciation of a radical ar, and the i of
which is merely indicative of a light, half-heard vowel-sound. Accordingly, in his last edition of the *Comparative Glossary*, the illustrious author writes *kar, mar, durs, bhar*, for *चः, मः, दूरः, भरः*, etc. The second, though of similar origin to the first, has completely superseded the form from which it arose, and has firmly established itself in the language at an early date; such is the *च* in *चच*, *चचु*, *चाप*, etc. With regard to the first *ऱ*, the probability is that it never had any real existence in popular speech, and in discussing the modern words arising from roots in *ऱ* we cannot say that we have examples of a change of that letter. It would be incorrect, for example, to cite *karna*, *marna*, *bharna*, as instances of the change of *ऱ* into *र*, parallel to that in Pr. *taṇam* from *trīṇa*, because in reality *karna* is from *karaṇam*, *bharna* from *bharaṇam*, and there has never been any question of *ऱ* in the matter.

The actual *च* which became a living fact, and not merely a grammatical fiction, was apparently pronounced precisely in the same way as *र*, and accordingly in those languages which have not had their alphabets remodelled by Pandits, this artificial *च* has no existence. Hindi, Panjabi, Sindhi, and Gujarati know nothing of it, and always write the words where it occurs with *र*, as *रिंग*, *रितु*, etc., whenever they occur in a Tatsama or modern Tadbhava (i.e., a very slightly altered) form. In early Tadbhava words, however, this real *ऱ* undergoes many changes; by far the most frequent of which is that into *च*, of which the following are examples:

\[ ठहक "a husbandman," \ H. ठसान, P. ठसान. \]
\[ नृिध "vulture," \ H. नििंन, गोिंद, M नििंद, गोिंद, नििंद, G. id., B. गििंध. \]
\[ S. गििंं, P. गििंं. \]
\[ घ्वत "sheer," \ H. घ्विे, घििं, P., G. id., S. घििं, B. घििं, O. घििं. \]
\[ नृिध "grass," \ H. नििंका, P. नििं, S. नििंली, M. नििं, B. नििंका. \]
\[ नििंका. \]
\[ नृििंिि "scorpion," \ H. नििंिि, etc. (See § 38.) \]
VOWEL CHANGES.

Many more instances might be given, but the above will suffice. As an additional proof that this vowel was from an early date regarded as identical with र may be adduced the fact that in many cases it becomes long i, because the r of ri, under the operation of the rules of the nexus (see Chapter IV., § 83), becomes assimilated to the preceding consonant, which necessitates the lengthening of the vowel.

The root धृष is the parent of many modern words. It is probable that this root was originally written with झ, and was, in fact, द्ध, or द्ध; traces of this form survive in some tenses of the verb, as अन्नाचं, by an irregular gana, for अन्नाचं, अन्नाचं, अन्नाचं, अन्नाचं, अन्नाचं, and in the cognate Greek ἔσκε, Lith. zerktoläs, Russ. zerktol, Irish darcain (Bopp, Gloss. Comp., s.v. darś).

When or how the झ was softened to झ cannot be, of course, distinctly stated, but it was evidently after the formation of the Pr. द्धक. The झ or झ of the older form leads back to अन्न, अन्न, and other verbs of seeing, and renders it unnecessary to suppose with Weber that Pr. द्धक is derived from the desiderative form द्धक (Bhâga, p. 414, note 3). From this form, which I suppose to be the oldest, as well as the most used, come H. द्रोहचा and the similar verbs in the others, B. द्रोहच, M. द्रोहच, G. द्रोहच, P. द्रोहच, S. द्रोहच, O. द्रोहच.

Another form of this root dates from the time when the form द्धक had become finally fixed,—Pr. द्धस, द्धस, H. द्रोहच, P. द्धस, G. द्रोहच, M. द्रोहच, O. द्रोहच. In all but S. this word is neuter, and means "to be visible," "to be in sight," a less simple and original meaning than that of द्धक, which better, therefore, by this consideration, also establishes a claim to be looked upon as the earlier form. It is perhaps worth notice that in some Prakrit a very frequent word for "seeing" is
`pekkh,` for प्रेय, and that possibly the existence of this verb may have had some influence on the creation of the somewhat anomalous form dekkh. The idea is based on the well-known fondness of the Indians for jingling words of similar sound; so that dekkh, `pekkh,` would be a similar form to `uttā,` `pattā;` `hāl,` `chit;` `aghāl,` `bāghāl;` `ās,` `pās;` `dhakkam,` `dhakkā;` `jhākth,` `māth;` and many others in Hindi and Marathi, as well as in the other languages. To return, however, to other developments of the root: the third and latest series is that with the base `dars,` which has given in all the languages the Tatsama substantive `darsan. `O. and B. have also simple verbs `darsaī,` `darsiva,` and causals `darsaī,` and `darsaī,;` M. `darsiva,` and poetical `darsaī,` “to hint,” “insinuate” (causals in form). G. `darsu,` “to see,” S. `darsu,` “to point out,” should apparently be also referred to this series. The substantive `dīśi,` “sight,” becomes Pr. `dīśi,` H. `dīṣ,` `dīṣ,` also `dīṣ,` P. `dīṭu,` S. `dīṭi,` G. adverbially `dīṣ` or `dīṣ,` meaning “at,” “per head,” “each”; M. `dīṣ.

Similar in treatment to `dīśi` are the following:


पृथ “to beat,” H. पीट, B. `id.,` O. `piṭ,` M. `piṭ,` G. `piṭ,` P. `piṭ,` S. `piṭ,`

मृथ “to rub,” H. `mīṭ,` B. `id.,` G. `mīṭ,` M. `mīṭ,` P. `mīṭ,` S. `mīṭ,`

In some instances M. prefers the `a` sound, which is even lengthened to `ā,` as in `piṭ = pūṣ,` दायाबिह, “to show,” H. दिखा, etc.; माट “earth,” Skr. मृतत; B., G., and O. have here also माट; and H., though माट is the usual form, has also माट, and in some rural dialects माटे. In cases like this we should perhaps be justified in referring to Vṛddhi forms माटो.  

1 By this fortunate change all confusion is avoided between this word and पीठ "flour," from Skr. पीठ.
Vowel Changes.

Other instances of \( ri \) going into the \( a \) sound are तृण "thir-\( \mathfrak{r} \)," M. त्रेहण, for त्रेहः or त्रेहः; but the western languages and Hindi hold to the \( i \), as \( H. \) त्रेहः (through त्रेहः), P. त्रेहः, S. त्रेहः, त्रेहः, etc.

\( \text{शून्य} \) "Krishna," Pr. कान्हा, कन्ही, H. वान्हा, कन्हाह, कन्हेया, P. \( \text{id.} \), S. कान्हा. G. कान्ही "a boy," कन्हेया "playful" (from the character of Krishna), M. कन्हेया (शून्यपति).

\( \text{शून्य} \) "a chain," Pr. सिंहली, H. सोण, P. संघर, S. \( \text{id.} \), G. सोणः, M. \( \text{id.} \). H., however, has शिक्षर, O. शिक्षर, and H. also शिक्षर and शीखर.

In Pali \( ri \) nearly universally appears as \( a \); thus, \( \text{हत} \) becomes कुता, हुद्ध खुद्धु, and a hundred others. The antiquity of Pali, as compared with other species of Prakrit, is additional confirmation of the assertion that \( ri \) was originally regarded as \( ar \) or \( ra \).

The root वृह is sometimes treated as \( \text{वर्ध} \), at others as \( \text{विर्ध} \). In the former case it naturally retains the \( a \) sound. Thus, वृह, when regarded as a participle, meaning "increased" or "large," is treated as though it were वर्ध, and by rejecting the aspirate forms H. बदा "big." P. बुढ़ा, S. बुढ़ी, B., O. बड़ा, G. बड़े, but when regarded as an adjective in the special sense of "old," we find the \( ri \) fully recognized as an established fact, and, owing probably to the influence of the labial, it passes into \( a \). Thus, H. बुढ़ा and वृहा "an old man," वृही and वृहिया "an old woman," P. बुढ़ा, बुढ़ी, S. बुढ़ी, B. बुढ़ा, बुढ़ी, O. बुढ़ा, बुढ़ी, G. बुढ़ी, बुढ़ी.

\( \text{बृह} \) is another root which has widespread ramifications. In Prakrit the derivatives of this root generally appear to have exhibited the \( u \) sound, as प्रुढ़ि, चुढ़म, चुढ़मिदम, चुढ़मिदम, सूढ़मिदम, for प्रुढ़िती, चुढ़मिती, सूढ़मिती, नूढ़मिती (Var. i. 29); but in the Jain Pr. of the Bhagavati the Sanskrit forms \( \text{प्रुढ़ि}, \text{चुढ़मिती} \) are found, and the ordinary form is \( \text{रूढ़ि} \) goes into
vowel changes. So in Saptāś, with a further loss of r, we find ʋiattr, ʋiattula, and once ʋiкульт (Sā 156). In the modern languages there are, first, a number of words of the form "टा" or "टा", derived from various parts of the root. Thus:


II. बट्टा "to twist," P. बट्टा, S. बट्टा.

There are very numerous derivatives in all the languages from these forms; also in the form बट, बट, as II. बट "a road" (Skr. बट), and so in all.

Peculiar to Bengali is the verb बट, meaning literally "it is," बट, but ordinarily used as an emphatic affirmative, "yes, truly." It is conjugated in all three persons:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular बट</th>
<th>Plural आभि बट</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>&quot;तू बट&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;तूम बट&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;ए बट&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;तिन बटन&quot;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Oriya has बट or भट for "it is," which may have arisen from rejecting the ब, though I feel inclined to give another origin to this word. The Marathi verb वाट, in its sense "to seem," "appear," is also to be brought in here. Thus, जी पाये पापल से वाटे = "It seems likely that rain will fall to-day."

Secondly, the moderns take the forms बन, बन, as in II. बन, "a word," Skr. बन. And finally there are strings of Tatsamas, as वजन, and the like; but on the whole this root appears always to have been treated as बट, and seldom or never as बट.

It goes into these sounds somewhat rarely, and generally after labials; but it must be remembered that this vowel is in several provinces pronounced by the vulgar न, where it occurs in
current Tatsamas; this is especially the case in Orissa, Maharashra, and Gujarat.

Skr. प्रावृष "rain." M. पाओस. It is rare in H., and is sometimes written पावस.


Skr. पृण "back," S. पृष्ट. P. पृण. P. has also पिटू, and all the others except M. have the i sound. 

The common nouns of relationship पिटू, मातृ, भातृ, become in Pr. पित्रा, मर्ग्रा, भात्रा, and in P. पित्र, मात्र, भात्र, भगाठ. S. पित्र, मात्र, भात्र. This must not be regarded as a change from r to u, as these words really ended in ar. It seems probable that even in Prakrit a nominative piler was formed, from a desire of avoiding the multifarious Sanskrit declensions and reducing them all to the simplicity of the ordinary declension. The o in Pr. corresponds to the masculine termination as, ah, of Sanskrit, and in Sindhi is shortened to ā. The long ā in P. is also a trace of this Pr. e. Similarly in old Hindi a long ā is often found as a termination, though in modern Hindi very few traces of this form can be found.

The past participle मृत, from मृ "to die," becomes in Pr. मृटी, मृष्ट्री, मृष्ट्री. in H. मृृा, P. मुरृा, S. मुृो, G. मुृु, but M. मृृृ, O. मृण.

Skr. भात्रात्रा "brother's wife," H. भात्रा, भात्र, भृष्री, भ्रृश्रा, etc., P. भारी = भ्रृश्राश्रू), S. भात्राद, B., O. भात्र, M. भात्राए, where the place of the r is occupied by au, e, u, etc.; but, on the other hand, भात्रार: "nephew," becomes H. भात्रीजा, P., G. id., S. भात्रीयो.

Here there are two different treatments of r: in bhānj it becomes ā, in bhātijā, ā. The cause appears to lie in the relative antiquity of the two words; bhātijā, though now a word in daily use, has a suspiciously modern look; when we find bhātī alone had at an early age lost its t and become bhāt, bhāt, and bhātī, we are led to ask how bhātijā can have retained
that letter; and following the analogy of the languages, we are forced to conclude that it is a modern Tadbhava, formed at a time when bhṛāṭrī with its grammatical termination ri no longer existed, except in books. Two arguments aid this theory: one is the conversion of the ri into i, showing that this letter must have become fixed and identified with इ; and the other is, that in the cognate languages, except P. and G., which are in many respects little removed from dialects of Hindi, the word has no existence. In vulgar Bengal the term in use is भार धु भाई पत्र, i.e. भारपत्र. In Oriya paturā, i.e. पीत्र. In Marathi we have only the Tatsama. S. bhāṭyo is evidently inverted from भारपत्र, where, the ri being regarded as र, the r has cerebralized the dental.

Cases where the ri is actually written as र are numerous in H. and P., and to a less extent in S. and G. M., B., and O., are too Pandit-ridden to allow of this. Instances are गृह “householder,” H. गृह, P. गृहस्थी, गृहस्थी, S. गृह, G. गृह. वृक “tree,” H. वृक (rare). वृक “firm,” P. दरक (drīk).

As words of this class are mostly Tatsamas or very recent Tadbhavas, the method of writing them here given may be set down as a mere instance of bad spelling. Far more common is the transfer of ri into र or श्र—as

Skr. वृत् “maintenance,” H. विरत् “a religious endowment,” P. विरत, विरत, S. विरत (for विरृत) “rations.”
Skr. वृद्ध “aged,” P. विर्ध.
Skr. तृत “satisfied,” Old H., P. तिनपत (tirpat), but also तिपत, Old B. id.

A mass of words in which तृ “three,” forms the first element are indifferently written त्रि, तिर, तर, and ति, in H. and P. Much of this is mere ignorance or carelessness. गृह “a house,” becomes even in Skr. गृह, and this form continued in use till the twelfth century. It is now universally replaced by घर; which takes us back to a form ग्रह, probably the real original
form of गुहा. In this case the modern languages have preserved the more ancient and popular form. That this form was in use to a certain extent in early times is proved, not only by its occurrence in Prakrit, but also by the compound words खण्डहर, खण्डही, etc. खण्डहर or खण्डहर is for खण्डहर, i.e. खण्डहर “father's house.” खण्डहर is also written खण्डहर and खण्डहर, but the first is the true spelling and is apparently from खण्डहर, i.e. खण्डहर “own house.”

§ 44. Other vowel changes. Short a, though not an ambiguous sound, having always the same value as our English a in but, is nevertheless a very brief dull sound, and is easily in pronunciation modified by an admixture of other sounds. Especially is this the case with a short dull ai sound in M. and P. Both of these, though in exactly the opposite way, confuse this sound with a. Thus Panjabi changes the ai of certain words into a, as in Skr. धराती “a beggar” (soi-disant ‘religious!’), P. धराती “the river Baitarni,” P. धराती. Ar. “alm,” P. खरात. This peculiarity is one of speaking rather than of writing, and correct writers would probably restore the ai to its place. It arises from the influence of the long vowel following; even in the case of Baitarni the vowel which was short in Skr. becomes long by position, through the elision of the second a, by which the r and a are brought together and form a nexus. To return now to the converse change, by which a short a is replaced by ai: the M. gives a good typical example in भद्र “slow,” Skr. भद्र. Other instances are—

Skr. ब्रह्म “egg-plant,” M. ब्रह्म, so also H. ब्रह्म. B. ब्रह्म, P. ब्रह्म.

O. ब्रह्म.

Skr. ब्रह्म “sitting,” M. ब्रह्म, so also in rural H. ब्रह्म.

Skr. पुराट “town,” M. पुराट, “name of a certain town.”

1 Married women of the lower class in India are perpetually running off to their father's houses, either to pay a visit or in a fit of anger with their husbands. These two words are thus in constant requisition.
Vowel Changes.

Skr. परं, "but," M. धे, so also H. and P.
Skr. परं "beyond," M. ध्वल (for परल as in P. परला), ध्वल, ध्वलाद
and many derivatives. H. also धे, "upon."
Skr. प्रसरण "spreading." M. प्रसव ( = घरसाव).

A similar process may be noticed in H. in the forms पतीस "thirty-five," पतालीस "forty-five," पंसठ "sixty-five"; the first element of which is पंच; so also in शतीस "thirty-seven," and the rest of the series. Another instance is पठ "a road," from पठ. In all these examples it is not the extra-long diphthong of the Sanskrit that we have to deal with, but an obscure sound which has probably crept into the speech of the vulgar from Dravidian or Kol sources; and the अ इ is thus connected with the Tamil க, and belongs to the same series of processes as those noticed in § 35, where the a and a of Aryan utterance has been corrupted into a short almost inorganic க. It will be observed that the shortness of this sound is shown by its constant use before a long vowel.

Other changes may be dealt with separately, as they do not yet seem to point to any systematic law or rule, but, as far as investigations have gone, appear to stand alone. Thus, for instance, there is the Skr. पुष्पस "lungs," Pali पप्पस. Pr. probably पप्पसी. This undergoes the following changes: H. पप्पसरा or पप्पस, B. पप्पस, पप्पसा, and पप्पस, O. पप्पस and vulgarly पप्पसर, S. पप्पसु, M. पप्पस. Here we have every imaginable variety of vowels, and the changes are peculiar to this word, giving hardly any analogies to any others. The only solution appears to be that in Sanskrit even there existed more than one form of the word, which is to a certain extent onomatopoetic, and derived from some root imitative of the sound of breathing or blowing. In classical Sanskrit, as usual, only one of the various forms in use among the people has been retained. Another anomalous change is that of अअर "an

VOWEL CHANGES.

anklet,” into निपूर्. This change of u into e occurs as early as Prakrit. The substitution of e for sounds with which it has apparently no relation is seen again in Skr. नीघृण् “whale,” Ṣ. निघ, B. sometimes id. In some parts of Hindustan the more regular form निघ is, however, heard also.

To complete this collection of paradoxes may be adduced M. and G. कापूस “cotton,” Skr. कपास; M. बोरीप, also भोरीप, भोरपी, “a juggler,” Skr. बहद्दपी; M.भानामती “jugglery.” Skr. भानामति. M. contains a great number of these irregular forms, and the other languages will doubtless be found to do the same when they shall have obtained the advantage of being set forth and explored by observers as diligent and accurate as Molesworth.

I do not attempt to account for the changes noted above beyond the allusion to the probability of a non-Aryan element in them. It is so very difficult in the present elementary state of the comparative philology of the group under consideration to determine what is, and what is not, really a form in general use, that there is an ever-present risk of wasting time in discussing a form which may turn out hereafter to be nothing more than an error of the dictionary-maker. In the languages where I am from personal knowledge of them protected to a certain extent from this risk, I frequently find methods of spelling in dictionaries which do not at all tally with my own experience, or with the method in which I have seen the words written by natives of education and intelligence; and this fact throws a haze of doubt round very many forms for which I have no better guide than the dictionary. In fact, no man ought to attempt to write a dictionary whose ear is not gifted by nature or training with the power to distinguish the minutest shades of sound. Moreover, the hard and fast lines drawn by the Devanagari alphabet, and the imperfectness of the Arabic character as a vehicle for the expression of Aryan sounds, make it impossible for the purely native writer to give
indications of dialectic varieties of utterance. The ten vowel symbols of the former are in many cases inadequate to the task, and in the Arabic character there is hardly any provision at all for anything beyond the simplest vowel-sounds, and it is hard to see how any diacritical marks could be introduced into either alphabet which should be at the same time in keeping with their natural characteristics and readily intelligible to the reader. Those few that have from time to time been suggested fulfil neither of these essential requirements. For the present, then, we can get no further than we have already advanced.

§ 45. When a nexus, or combination of two consonants, is dissolved by the introduction of a vowel between them, it is sometimes found that a short a is inserted, sometimes i, and sometimes u. In giving the name of diaeresis to this process, there is a departure from the usual application of the term, but as no diaeresis of vowels can take place, owing to the abhorrence of the hiatus in Sanskrit, no confusion can arise. If Sanskrit were written in Roman characters, the term diaeresis might be applied to the custom of writing ए and औ as अर and त्र respectively, which is not uncommon in the modern languages, because this proceeding would be expressed by saying that ai and au were written as ai and au; but keeping to the native character, it appears that this is merely a careless way of writing, and does not affect the pronunciation; thus, in old Hindi कृत्य is written कर्त्याम, and even कवित्याम, but it is in all cases spoken कृत्य, कूट, and कवि, all alike sounding as one syllable कूट; कौन, कठम, and कवन, all कूण. This, therefore, demands no special investigation, though the fact is one useful to be known to those who may have to read old Hindi manuscripts. Thus, the line from Chand—

पृथ्वी य गर्वर संकर मनाय II
Book xx., 33.

"Having worshipped Gauri, having reverenced Sankara,"
must be read "pījīya guṇī (not guṇī) sankara māndy," as the metre shows.

Leaving this question, then, as unimportant, and passing on to the insertion of the vowel between the two members of a split nexus, we have to endeavour to discover, first, what is the rule which determines whether the vowel to be inserted shall be a, i, or u; secondly, whether it is possible to insert a long vowel, ā, ī, or ū; and, thirdly, whether the insertion of e, o, ai or au, can ever take place.

(1.) The most usual proceeding is to insert a.

Skr. मक्के "devotee," H. भगत, and so in all.
Skr. रक्त "red," H. रक्तत, रणत, in all.
Skr. कल्प "rite," H. कलय.
Skr. जबन "birth," H. जवन, P. id., so in all in speaking, though written जन.

Skr. धर्मं "religion," H. धरम, ditto.
Skr. यत "endeavour," H. जत, ditto.
Skr. रत "jewel," H. रत, ditto.

Especially when r is the last letter of the nexus, as जच्र, H. नवत, and so in all; Skr. योत्रं and याव "a yoke," G. जीतर; धायवं, G. धीतर, P. id. Also when it is the first letter, कर्म = Old H. करम, कण = करण, पर्य = परव, in all except S.; खर्मं = परसना, H., P. कार्यं = कारच.

With न as the last member:

Skr. शम "trouble," H. कनेस, P. कनस.

The use of á is less frequent. Instances are—

Skr. शम "trouble," S. कनेस, M. किलम, किलेस.
Skr. स्त्री "woman," विरिया, P. विरया, O. विरी, and vulgo विर्या.

Also the vulgar M. corruptions गिराया "an eclipse," for गिरह; गिरी for गिर and its compounds गिरहरक्, गिरहरक्क, and गिरहप्रजन.
Sindhi, however, exhibits its fondness for, in this particular also. Thus, we have फिरा, पिरित, फिराकी, फिराक, पिरोजन, पिरी, पिरीबंध, पिरीसंग्रह, फिरे for प्रजा, प्रीति, प्राणी, प्रवास, प्रथ्येजन, प्रीय, पिरी, पिरे, and many others. So also Panjabi has पिरतयाल, पिरततिंयां, पिरतसम, पिराव, for प्रतिपाल, प्रतिबन्ध, प्रथम, ध्वनि, and the like. In many of these instances the splitting of the nexus, and the consequent introduction of a vowel, has had the effect of suppressing the vowel following, as in Sindhi पिराफ़ for पिरा; पिराद़ि for पिराद़्य; or the following vowel if long is shortened, as in पिरित for पिरित; पिरिद for पिरिद; पिरिल for पिरिल; or weak letters drop out, as in पिरऩ for पिरऩ; पिरफ़ॉ, for पिरफ़ॉ. In the cases cited from Panjabi there has been elision as well as insertion, or the words must be pronounced पिरित, पिरित; पिरिद, पिरिद; पिरिल, पिरिल; so that not only has an i been inserted between the प and ि, but the final of the preposition प्रित has been elided, and in the last word the insertion of i is counterbalanced by the elision of the u.

Just as the Sindhi and Panjabi have recourse to their favourite ी, so do Bengali and Oriya to their ী, see § 32, 33. Thus, B. অুম from অুম, O. পুনুর র from পুনুর। This ী is, especially in Orissa, pronounced so lightly and softly that to a foreigner’s ear it is hardly, if at all, audible. Thus, we find Sanskrit गृह written in Oriya in three ways, गृह; गृह; and गृह, but it would ordinarily be pronounced in the last way of the three. गृह is in O. गृहिकक्: सूङ्द्रिका “a snake-catching” Skr. संतान, where the other languages have संप्यात, etc. “heat,” O. उषण, here probably owing to the final character of the ि, which has been elided.

(2.) With regard to the insertion of a long vowel, the instances are very rare, and are only to be looked for in the very lowest class of words, which the vulgar have distorted and twisted out of all shape. Marathi affords some examples, as वृहान, Skr. वृहा: रहू, Skr. रूः: रूः, Arab. َرَر: चक्रिंग, Skr. चक्र: लहूर, Skr. लहू: रहीि, Pers. ʃp; जमी, Skr.
VOWEL CHANGES.

I have not noticed examples in the other languages, and it would seem to be a peculiarity of Mundhi to lengthen the vowel of final syllables, as we saw in §§ 11, 42. It is difficult to fix any rule for the vowel to be inserted; it is at one time \( i \), at another \( \hat{i} \), without any special reason derivable from the character of the adjacent vowel or consonants. In \( july \) and \( rish \) we have, it is true, a labial vowel following a labial, and a palatal following a palatal, respectively, but no reason is apparent for inserting \( i \) in \( july \) and \( \hat{i} \) in \( rish \). Probably vulgar caprice, or a habit of rhymeing with some other word, is to be charged with these peculiarities. That they rest on no intrinsic law of development is perhaps evident from the fact that Aryan and Semitic words are alike corrupted.

In II. ब्रक्त, from Skr. उँक्त, a similar process may be supposed to be in operation, but I am disposed to regard this as simply an inversion of the letters ल and त.

(3.) The diphthongs do not ever appear to be inserted between two consonants; in fact, their extreme length would render such a proceeding almost impossible.

It results, then, from the above remarks, that diphthongs are never inserted; long vowels very rarely, and then only in certain popular corruptions; so that the case rests with the three short vowels. It would at first sight seem most consonant to the genius of these languages to insert \( a \) after gutturals, \( u \) after palatals, \( u \) after labials, or even before letters of those organs respectively. Varanæhi, as usual, is here vague, and merely strings together a number of instances without any attempt at making a definite rule. His Sutra iii. 60 is perhaps not open to this objection, as it lays down that when two consonants follow, a nexus safer disjunction, the former of them having reached half of its own, takes the same vowel as the latter, e.g. तत्रत्र \( \rightarrow \) त्रत्र, \( \hat{c}i \hat{b} \hat{l} \hat{e} \hat{r} = \hat{c} \hat{h} \hat{l} \hat{e} \hat{r} \hat{e} \hat{r} \hat{m} \), रात्रा = नामेत (through
ratana), kriyā=kiyā, sārpa=sārapa; but he immediately afterwards (iii. 62) gives a list of words in which this rule is not observed; these latter are rather more numerous than the former. They are śrī=ṣrī, hri=hri, kri=kri, kil=a kila, ṭāka=ṭa, ni=a ni, ān̄a=a an̄a, sav+a savā, sparte=spar+te, har+sara, harsha=har+sa, arh=a ar+ha, gar+kara.

In the first three of these the rule is so far kept that the inserted vowel, though short, is of the same organ as the following vowel, and the same may be said of kilanto. In the next Sutra (63) we have kshma=kham+da, sālgha=mālha (though sāl+ha is also found), and in S. 65 pad+m+a=paima (paima), tan+=tān+i, leh+i=leh+t. The labial m perhaps accounts for the u in paima, and in the other two words; as also in jīā for jīa we have merely a solution of the semivowel into its corresponding vowel, and not an insertion at all.

May it not be that the real solution of the question rests in the comparative lightness and heaviness of the vowels themselves? Where the syllables following the divided nexus are not of any great length and weight, the natural tendency to insert a vowel similar to that borne by the nexus when yet undivided can have full play; but when the following syllables are long and heavy, the lightest of all the vowel-sounds is preferred, and thus we get kilanto, instead of kil+a, from kil+a; while in śrī, hri, the usual, and so to speak congenial, insertion of the i is practicable. The question lies entirely between e and i; u is never used in this respect, unless there is some labial influence at work.

If this be accepted as the law for Prakrit, it may be transferred to the modern languages also, due allowance being made for the disturbing element of provincial peculiarities, such as the fondness of Sindhi for the i sound, and of Bengali and Oriya for the u. The examination of this class of words will also be much complicated by the extreme laxity of writing and pronunciation, whereby a, i, and u, become in unaccented
syllables so mixed up that it is often hard to tell which is really uttered.1

§ 16. Elision.

(1.) The elision of initial vowels, or, as it is called by grammarians, apheresis, occurs in the case of words which are compounded with the prepositions बेदि “beyond,” अवि “over,” अनु “after,” अप “off,” अपि “on,” अर्थ “towards,” अव “down,” उत् “up,” उष “below.” Although all of these words, except अभि, bear the accent on the first syllable in Sanskrit, still we may justifiably conjecture that the vulgar accentuated them on the last syllable. In Greek the corresponding prepositions ἀφει, ἀφί, ἀφο, ἀφι, ἀφεί, ἀφε, are all oxytone, and perhaps if the Sanskrit prepositions were allowed to stand alone so frequently as the Greek do, they also would show themselves to be oxytone; but standing as they do almost always as inseparable prefixes to verbs and nouns, they fall under the influence of the tendency to throw the accent as far back as possible, which appears to be characteristic of Sanskrit. The frequency, however, with which they reject their initial vowel is hardly compatible with the supposition that this vowel was, in popular usage at least, strongly accented.

In classical Sanskrit some examples are found of this rejection of the initial, especially in the case of अवि, such are गि, विधान, विनाद, विषु, for अपि, अपिधान, etc.; वति for अवति; गि for गिधया; नूपुर for अनूपुर (perhaps from अनु + उप + वर for वनय, and others.

By the application of this process to the modern languages,

1 Some vowels, notably ज, च, त, in the north-western provinces, whose pronunciation knowledge, makes them difficult to distinguish between the three short vowels to the introduction of the Aryan character in our country. They forget, or positively not know, that the nasal, as in the writings of the earliest Hindu poets, was not cumbined there with a vowel, as it was in time, when, owing to the more gradual change of Sanskrit, people were more careful about their spelling than they were pronunciation.
some very curious etymologies have been brought to light, by which several words whose origin has hitherto defied detection are successfully affiliated to Sanskrit. Thus:


Skr. अभिष "near," H. भिर "to approach," भी ठ "a crowd," and so in all.

Skr. अभिः "anointing," H. भिर "to be wet," M. भिष, G. भिसू, S. भिज. There is another form of this word in most of the languages, whose root terminates in भू as H. भीतल "to be wet," भिमाना. भिनो "to wet," G. भिसू, which may perhaps be referred to the passive participle अभिः.

All this group of words may, however, with equal probability be derived from अभिः र्चन. अभिः "wetting," by elision of the sibilant. In either case there is no doubt about the अभि.

Another strangely contracted and corrupted set of words is H. वृत्ताना and बुज्राना "to extinguish a light," with their respective muters वृत्ताना and बुज्राना "to be extinguished." These are derived from Skr. अभिः ज्ञातयति. In Saptas. 296 occurs the form अभिः ज्ञातयति = Skr. अभिः ज्ञातयति with a variation अभिः ज्ञातयति. From which, by rejection of the initial अ, and a very anomalous absorption of the ज्ञ, we get a root वृजय, whence वृत्ताना. The parallel form बुज्राना is explainable on the supposition that in some other dialect of Prakrit the double ज was elided and the ज aspirated. Anyhow, these words exhibit considerable irregularity, and have consequently been hitherto reckoned as Deajās. In M., B., and O., the word is वृजान with the lenis ज. Perhaps the aspirate in H. arose from the existence of the word वृजाना "to explain" बुध, with which it was confounded by the vulgar. The S. विसबर, अत्राय, and विमानम, are still further modifications, the second of which appears to be from उरेन, without the अभि.

This derivation rests upon the fact, to be demonstrated in Chapter IV., that ध passes into ध. From this consideration it may be deduced that a great number of words beginning with ध, which some writers put down wholesale as non-Aryan or Dasa, are really developed from Sanskrit words beginning with धध, or before a vowel, धधः; thus, झार्ना "to sweep," in all but B. and G., which have झांटन, is for झार्ना (compare सार्ना for मार्ना: बालना for बालना = जनङ्कि), softened from झार्ना, a trace of which stage remains in B. झांटन. The Sanskrit original appears to be धिध, with the causal form of धि "to go," so that धार्यमयासि would mean "I cause to pass over" (a broom or brush understood). So the obscure word झरोय is probably for झार्ना, from धिध "above," and ल् "to see"; windows in the East being always high up in the wall. झांट "a mat-covering," and झांपना "to cover," are from Skr. पियान, from अपिध, where an inversion has taken place, giving धानिध; the word occurs in all but S. The above examples have been adduced because they seem tolerably well supported. The rule may, however, be pushed too far, and one must be taken last examples in which धि is, as is often the case, derived from a Skr. ध, through ध, be mixed up with these under this head.

धिध gives several well-proved cases, of which the following is one: Skr. पिन्दः धिध "clothed," Pr. पिन्हः, O. पिखिधः, B. पिखिधः "to clothe"; the cognate words in the other languages, all derived from another part of the verb, पिन्हतं (the verb is नुः with धिध), by inversion; thus, H. पिखिधः for पिन्हन, P. पिखिधः, but H. has also a form पिखिधः, which is followed by S. पिखिधः and G. पिखिधः. This is, I think, entirely a different word, and comes from पिखिधः, by the usual process of resolving the ध into ध, so that we get पिखिधः, whence by reversal पिखिधः "to clothe." This verb having a causal form of पिखिधः, from which पिखिधः was, as usual, created in the sense of "to be clothed," "to wear clothes."
Vowel Changes.

अति "alone," becomes in Pr. ति, and in H. भी, meaning "also," "even," where there is probably an emphatic ति added, so that ति = भी.

अनु loses its initial in Panjabi, and appears under the form of न or न, as the sign of the accusative case.

The case of अनि is rendered difficult by its close similarity to अऽि, अपि, and अप. The प of the two last is so constantly softened to अ; while the distinction, on the other hand, between अ and अ is in all but M., G., S., and P. so entirely ignored, and in them even, through ignorance, so frequently misplaced, that in the case of words beginning with अ or अ we cannot tell whether they have sprung from अपि, अर, or अपि. With regard to अ, the carelessness in the employment of the short vowels adds an element of difficulty; thus, Chand uses यमना "to blow," or "expand" (of a flower), which, however, is from विकर, not अवऽ; so also विज्ञान "to declare," "expound," is from विज्ञान, not अवऽ.1 Genuine cases of the use of this preposition are the following: Skr. अवराण व "rescuing," H. जान, M. बाचविनि, B. बाचव, O. बाचवव, etc.; अविज्ञान "abode," H. वाण, G. बाचविण्यो, M. बाण. In the former case ति has been treated as अ, and passed by the natural process into अ (see Chapter IV., § 85). It might be thought that as the prepositions mentioned above have all separate well-defined meanings, and vary the original idea of the verb according to those meanings, there would be no difficulty in determining by this test which of the prepositions was the parent of the modern word. But unfortunately so many metaphorical and secondary senses have crept into use that this method of fixing the derivation becomes quite impossible; and as the gap in the history of our languages prevents us from tracing the gradual alteration in the sense of words, any effort to settle this difficult and obscure point would be at present premature and unsuccessful.

1 See Ako: § 90, where a similar case is treated. etc.
Elision of अ in अः may be illustrated by the case of उवस्थि
“seated,” which becomes in Prakrit उवस्थिति, and उवस्थि,
whence H. बैठा “seated”; from this word has been formed
a verb बैठना “to seat oneself.” In those languages which
admit of the formation of different parts of the verb from the
corresponding tenses of the Sanskrit a double form exists.
Thus, G. वेश्य from वेश, but p.p. वेठो from विष, where the
अः may have been entirely rejected, or the two अ absorbed into
one अ. Similarly, S. वैहण, p.p. वेठो, to which may be added
Kashmiri विजह, the past tense of which is not given in the
meagre article from which I have taken it. In some rustic
dialects of Hindi a form बेसना may be heard which is उवस्थिति
उपशोषण. अ in उद्ध is elided in Skr. उद्ध “belch,” H. दकार,
P., S., G. et., where M., B., and O. make दकार, दकार, and दकुर,
respectively. I am not quite satisfied with this derivation,
as उद्ध also means “spitting,” in which sense it becomes
उधार, दौधार, and the like; perhaps दकार and its fellows
may be more onomatopoeic words, or even non-Aryan.

Elision of the initial अ occurs also in the following words:

Skr. अन्धकुर “a well-wheel,” H. रचहत, M. रजहत, G. रचत.
Skr. अरुष “forest,” Pr. रग, Old H. रज, H. रज, S. रिज, रिण.
M. राज.

Skr. अरोग “elbow,” M. रोटा, “a shave with the elbow,” रोटो “to
elbow.”

Skr. अदभी “plucked,” Eastern H. लोधी, B. रिखी, O. लोधी.
Skr. अःयश “a cake,” H. पूप, पूपल, M., O. लह।.

\[\text{Note:} \text{generally cited "heut.\}, the difference is that the H. word \text{affixed}
\text{represents the act of putting a foot or knee or hand to a sitting posture, thus,\n"standing up," whereas G. धारे "to stand up," whereas H. बैठा "to \text{sit, sit, sit," The sound \text{that}}\]
\text{precedes in all the languages when they destined.}\]
Instances of र are hardly to be expected. I have not noticed any. Very few words begin with this letter in Sanskrit; and those that do are short words with the accent on the first syllable, so that elision is not likely to occur. The words रि and रङ lose their first letter in some Prakrit works, and become थि and थङ or थि, but neither of them are in use in the modern languages. The S. words रि and रङ given above may possibly be derived from S. रङ, instead of from चङ, though I prefer the latter, looking upon the i as another instance of the preference of S. for that sound.

Instances of उ:

Skr. उद्दार “fig-tree,” B. उद्द, O. उद्दरी.
Skr. उन्नि “flame,” H. उन्नि “burning grass,” though some would derive this from Skr. नी “to shine;” and even if it be not so, it is rather an inversion than elision.

उ is elided in प्रणु “castor-oil tree,” H. प्रणी; here again we have a case of inversion.

(2.) Medial vowels do not often appear to suffer elision singly. That is to say, a vowel alone seldom disappears; when it is elided, it is almost always in consequence of the consonant to which it is attached going out, and this class of cases will be more appropriately considered under the head of consonantal elision. Perhaps this fact is due to the peculiar structure of Sanskrit words; in which two vowels cannot come together without the intervention of a consonant. In Latin, where two vowels frequently occur together, the dropping of one of them becomes possible; thus, m.o. t.o. c.o. become in Spanish o., s.c., when they precede a substantive, as in n.d. o. m. n.d. o. c., but where they stand alone, the double vowel is retained: thus they say s. p. h. y.s. h.s. s. p. t.o. s. p. g.m. o., “his father and his brothers”; but h.s. s. p. t.o. s. p. g.m. o., “my younger brother”; p.o. t.o. c.o., “this saddle is m.o.,” with emphasis on the pronoun. The French drops the first vowel in the singular,
making māra, māra, etc.; māra, but the second in the plural mārā, mārā, mārā. This instance shows that the force of the accent alone preserves the second vowel in Spanish, but not in French, and leads to the explanation of a frequently recurring case in Hindi, which amounts to a regular law of the language, namely, that in the formation of the infinitive from the Sanskrit noun in -ama, the short a of the penultimate invariably drops out; thus, from kūrana, mārana, rādana, come karnā, mārāna, rādāna. Here the accent in Sanskrit is on the root syllables kūr, mār, etc.; and as the final -ama gets changed, by a process to be explained hereafter, eventually into ā, the weight of the two syllables on either side of it—the one by virtue of its accent, the other by its length—fairly crush out the middle a, which is both short and unaccented. This elision is also common in Panjabi, but not entirely so in the other languages where the a is sounded, though so rapidly as to be almost imperceptible to European ears.

The same takes place in Hindi occasionally in cases where the final a of a Sanskrit word is lengthened to ā; thus, from dūrbhā daubhā comes H. dūrna daubā, not daubā; or where a heavy termination has taken the place of a light one, as from bīrīya rūja, H. bīrījī bīrājī, not, as in some other languages, bīrā, or bīrājī.

(3.) Cases of elision of a final vowel are very common. The final short a of all Sanskrit words is elided unless it bears the accent, in which case it is generally lengthened to ā in Hindi. (See § 20.)

Other elisions of final vowels depend upon the rules of formation of the case of nouns, and are structural rather than phonetic. The rule holds good of ā and a as well as of u. All three vowels are commonly dropped when final and unaccented, and the modern languages in a great majority of instances make their nouns to end in a consonant. Thus:

Skt. पाक "pākar tree," H. pākā
Hindi and Panjabi adhere to this rule firmly; the other languages admit of some exceptions, which will be discussed in their proper place. It must be remembered that in all the languages except B. and O. words are often written with two separate consonants instead of a nexus, as in the case of विजिल, which would be more accurately written विजल, but this is mere carelessness, and will not mislead any one who has heard the language spoken.

The final vowel, together with the consonant which precedes it, and sometimes even the vowel preceding that again, is elided in the case of words ending in या.

Thus, Skr. आदल “abode,” becomes आद in compounds, as H. सुराल = Skr. सुरान “father-in-law’s house”; विजल “whore,” = Skr. वीजल. More frequently, however, अगर becomes अल; the य passes into इ and आ, and is finally elided; the first आ being lengthened, as in दिवाला. शिवाला. हिमाला. अंगाला. पतिवाला. for दूरकाल, शिवालय, हिमालय, अंगालय. अंगालय.

Other instances are:

G. आसरा.

Final आ is elided in many Sanskrit feminine, as -

Skr. दृव “a grass,” H. दृव. B. दृव. दृव.
Skr. परीचा “examination,” H. परीखा. and so in all.
Skr. विला "rein," II. वाग, and so in all.
Skr. लिङ्क "tongue," II. जीव, and so in all.
Final ज is also elided in the feminines in रजी, as—
Skr. गन्ध्रिणी "pregnant," H. गन्ध्रिण, P. गन्ध्रण, गर्भण, G. गन्ध्रण, M. गन्ध्रण, B. गन्ध्रिण, volgo गन्ध्व.
Skr. भांतिनी "sister," II. बांहन (see § 53).

Numerous feminines of trades are formed in this manner, even in cases where it would be hard to find the termination मा in Sanskrit; thus:

II. धोबिण "washermonger," from धोबी "washerman."
II. मसालिन "shoemaker-woman," from मसाल "shoemaker."
II. सीलाँरिन "goldsmith's wife," from सीलान "goldsmith."

Sindhi does not entirely elide the ज, but shortens it to ज. M. lengthens the first अ (see § 41). The other languages elide the ज entirely, except of course in Tatsamas. Final ज is not very common in Sanskrit, and where it occurs it does not suffer elision like the other long vowels,—at least, no instances have come to my notice. Such words as धू "earth," धू "eyebrow," being monosyllables, are from their nature incapable of elision.

In the case of धृ there are H. धह, B. धढ़, M. धह, G. धह, P. धीर, S. धह, O. धह, where the ज is retained, though in some languages in a shortened form. In most, however, the word is pronounced more like लह, or लही.

ज is elided in a class of words derived from locatives in Sanskrit, and which are used adverbially by the moderns. Thus:

Skr. पास "beside," H. पास, P. पद, but on the contrary M. पासी, पासु (which are independent Marathi formations from a noun पास, and therefore past-Sanskritic), G. and S. पास.

Skr. निकट "near," II. निकट, and so in all. It is to be observed, however, that these words may after all come from the nominative निकट of the Skr. adjective.
§ 47. It remains to point out the treatment of vowels which are brought into contact by the elision of an intervening consonant, a practice which is extremely frequent in the Prakrits. Vararuchi is, as usual, unsystematic on this point. The text from which Cowell has edited his work is confessedly corrupt, so that there are unusual difficulties in the way. The general rule may, however, be laid down that the two vowels are allowed to stand in contact without undergoing the process of Sandhi. Thus:

Skr. ग्रस्यलारि "within," H. भीतर (see Part I. of this section).
Skr. नीचे "below," M. नीचे, B., O. id., but all the rest नीचे.
Skr. तबि "beneath," M. तल, तऊ, G. id., O. तऊ, but also तऊ.
H. तल.

Here the long vowel of the Sanskrit is sometimes shortened, but we cannot build any theory on this fact because so much of Prakrit literature is in verse that changes in quantity are in a majority of instances merely made notri gratiā. Vararuchi's instances are taken from compound words only, but a large number may be adduced from other sources, where elision has taken place in a simple uncompounded word, and where in consequence the influence of the laws of euphony might be expected to be more apparent. In the following list the order of the vowels is followed throughout.

(1.) a + a. Pr. kuṭṭa, kāmba, goṇa, jayalakṣmi, paṇ, pācī, for Skr. katuṣka, kāmbha, goṇa, jayālakṣmī, paṇa, pācī.

(2.) a + ā. Pr. aṭṭa, paṇava, loṭā, hāsā; for Skr. akūṭa, ivajāpata, ṇatā, ṇalāsāyā.
vowel changes

+ e. Pr. ka, ga, ja, pari; Skr. kau, gatu, \( \text{\textit{prati}} \), ma\( \text{\textit{re}} \), and in the 3rd pers. sing. of the present tense, 

+ i. Pr. ya, pi, bhava, sa, Pravai; Skr. nadi, \( \text{\textit{prati}} \), \( \text{\textit{prati}} \); \( \text{\textit{prati}} \), \( \text{\textit{prati}} \).

5. a + u. Pr. chanjana, purna, maula, kau; Skr. chatur\( \text{\textit{aj}} \), ma\( \text{\textit{hu}} \), mokula, layka; and derivatives of chatur=chau, universally.

6. a + u. Pr. ma\( \text{\textit{承认}} \), ma\( \text{\textit{re}} \); Skr. may\( \text{\textit{ukha}} \), may\( \text{\textit{ka}} \).

7. a + i. Pr. ku, jai, va\( \text{\textit{dha}} \), tan\( \text{\textit{i}} \); Skr. kri\( \text{\textit{ti}} \) (through kudi), jaya\( \text{\textit{ti}} \), vaj\( \text{\textit{ah}} \) (?), tanak\( \text{\textit{i}} \); and in 3rd pers. sing. present of \( \text{\textit{hmane\text{\textit{pada}}} \) and passive verbs in general.

8. a + o. Pr. ma\( \text{\textit{ro}} \), go, pare, pro\( \text{\textit{dara}} \); Skr. \( \text{\textit{whaka}} \), gaj\( \text{\textit{ha}} \), pro\( \text{\textit{dara}} \), pro\( \text{\textit{pada}} \), pro\( \text{\textit{dara}} \).

9. a + u. Pr. \( \text{\textit{upa}} \), \( \text{\textit{upa}} \), \( \text{\textit{kua}} \), gau, chh\( \text{\textit{au}} \); Skr. \( \text{\textit{adhara}} \), uta\( \text{\textit{pa}} \), \( \text{\textit{gaya}} \), ch\( \text{\textit{haya}} \), at the end of a compound.

10. a + i. Pr. \( \text{\textit{babu}} \), chh\( \text{\textit{au}} \), j\( \text{\textit{u}} \); Skr. \( \text{\textit{abh} \text{\textit{sa}} \), ch\( \text{\textit{haya}} \), j\( \text{\textit{aya}} \).

11. a + e. Pr. \( \text{\textit{abhi}} \), ji, jamp\( \text{\textit{i}} \); Skr. \( \text{\textit{abhija}} \), ji, j\( \text{\textit{iti}} \).

12. a + i. Pr. gu\( \text{\textit{ti}} \), ra\( \text{\textit{i}} \); Skr. gar\( \text{\textit{i}} \), raji.

13. a + u. Pr. au, aula, u\( \text{\textit{ga}} \), a\( \text{\textit{ku}} \).

14. a + e. Pr. ra\( \text{\textit{ua}} \), h\( \text{\textit{u}} \), pak\( \text{\textit{hi}} \); Skr. ra\( \text{\textit{baja}} \), l\( \text{\textit{ya}} \), \( \text{\textit{pata}} \), \( \text{\textit{pata}} \), \( \text{\textit{pata}} \).

The forms \( \text{\textit{de}} \) and \( \text{\textit{di}} \) are extensively employed instead of the Sanskrit forms \( \text{\textit{gya}} \), \( \text{\textit{gai}} \), and \( \text{\textit{gha}} \) of the instrumental, dative, and genitive of feminine nouns in \( \text{\textit{a}} \).

It is perhaps unnecessary to go through the whole of the long array of vowel combinations possible in Prakrit. From the above instances it will be clear to the reader that any two vowels may thus be brought into contact without being forced to combine according to the Sanskrit laws of Sandhi. In looking over the above list it will be noticed that the combinations in which a short vowel precedes a long one are rarer than those in which the long vowel holds the first place. This leads to a second rule of Vararuchi's, namely, that one of two
vowels so brought into contact may be elided, in which case, when a nexus follows, the elided vowel is always the first, and never the second. Thus, he gives as illustrations certain alternative forms, in one of which elision occurs, in the other both vowels are retained. Thus:

Skr. राजकुम. "royal family," Pr. rājālam or rājālam.
Skr. तबाद "half of thee," Pr. taddālam or taddāllham.
Skr. समाद "half of me," Pr. maddālam or maddāllham.
Skr. पादपतन "falling at the feet," Pr. pādālam or pādāllam.
Skr. कुम्भक "potter," Pr. kumbhārī or kumbhāra.

In these instances it is naturally the long vowel which is retained, whether it precede or follow. Such elision is, however, rare in Prakrit, which does not as a rule shrink from the juxtaposition of any number of vowels. Three vowels occur, for instance, in vāti, ārīti, chori, bhārī, bhārī, pānārī, ū, mānā, and many other words; and even four vowels are not uncommon, as in pasānā, taṇānā, taṇānā, though from the nature of the case these are less frequent than the others.

I have dwelt at some length on this point in order to bring out in fuller relief the peculiarities of Prakrit in this respect, and in order to show that the modern languages do not follow the lead of the Prakrits in every detail. It is a mistake to suppose that the living vernaculars are merely further developments of Prakrit, formed on the same principles and carrying out the same laws. On the contrary, in post-Prakritic periods, many new principles, some of them quite opposed to those in vogue in Prakrit, have been introduced, and have largely influenced the common speech. In this very particular of the hiatus there is much divergence from Prakrit rules. I do not say that the modern languages in any way abhor the hiatus far from it; but in respect of that particular form of hiatus which arises from the elision of a consonant, they do not generally leave the two vowels side by side without further
euphonic changes. These changes do not, it is true, regularly follow the Sanskrit laws of Sandhi in all cases, though they not unfrequently do so, but a change or amalgamation of some sort does in the majority of instances take place.

As a general rule for the modern languages the following may serve:

a. When the two vowels are homogeneous, they coalesce with the corresponding Guya or Vṛddhi vowel.

β. When they are heterogeneous, they either remain side by side, or are separated by an interposed consonant.

By "homogeneous vowels" are meant such as in Sanskrit are capable of combining, as a + i, a + u; by "heterogeneous," such as will not combine, as i + a, i + u; the former combine into e and o, but the latter will not combine; the first of the two is hardened into its semivowel, as ya, ya.

In the first of these two rules the Sanskrit system is by no means regularly followed; thus, makula becomes Pr. maula, and should in H. consequently become by coalition of the vowels ma/ ma/; it does, however, become ma/ ma/.

The subject is treated as regards the consonants in Chapter III., § 53 (3.), and numerous examples will be found there. The following may be noticed as illustrations of the above rules:

a. mokula, Pr. yaulo, G. neliyan, S. nora. Here the other languages insert an e, as H. marel, B. neel, and this e being dissimilar to the a which follows cannot coalesce with it.

bhajui, Pr. bhuiyi, P. bhuir, S. bhuui.
śiśa, Pr. sva, H. sa through a shortened form sa/ sa/.
ghit, Pr. ghīt, H. ghīn.

β. pāta, Pr. pā, H. pīn.
śīhi, Pr. śi, H. sī.
pīpi i, H. pīpī; insertion of y to prevent the hiatus.
kalō, Pr. karō, H. kar, but G. koyil, O. koyil.
Sometimes an irregular process occurs, as where from सुगच्छ we get H. and P. सूघ्ध, through Pr. सूझ्ध. Here u + a are heterogeneous, and could not coalesce; the result, au, must have arisen from inverting the vowels of the Pr. form, and saying sūrgha, instead of sūrghā.

A short vowel following a long one is generally dropped altogether, as in dānā for dānan, Skr. dvipa; ronā for roanā, Skr. rohanam. In the case of verbs like roanā the process is facilitated by the case with which the penultimate a in nouns of the form rohanam goes out, owing to its position following an accented and generally gamatized syllable.

Many irregularities must of course be looked for in a process like this, where the modern languages have in a great measure abandoned the earlier phonetic rules and followed the changes incidental to a wide use of this class of words by the common people. As a provisional rule, however, and as one which appears to point in the right direction for future more extensive inquiry, that above given will I hope prove correct.

There is not much, after all, as far as investigations have yet been made, either very striking or very important in the consideration of vowel changes. The principal interest of the phonetics of the Indian languages is to be found in the consonantal changes, to which I now proceed.
CHAPTER III.

CHANGES OF SINGLE CONSONANTS.


§ 18. By single consonants are implied those consonants which stand alone in a word, and which being in a measure unsupported are subjected to many and various changes. These changes may conveniently be considered under two classes. First, those whose operation varies with the position of the letter in a word, which are therefore called positional changes; and, secondly, those whose operation is not influenced by position, and which, being chiefly changes from one organ of speech to another, will be called organic changes.

Both classes are sometimes seen in activity in the same word, and their influences are very conflicting and confusing, but there is as a rule much uniformity in the way in which the
whole seven languages undergo positional changes; while in the case of organic changes, on the other hand, the individual peculiarities of the several languages stand out in strong relief. Positional changes are more universal in their application — organic ones more restricted to special instances; the former are based upon general principles, the latter on the various and sometimes irregular developments of provincial pronunciation.

§ 49. Positional changes follow the general principle which rules all the languages of the Indo-European family, and which has been thus concisely stated by Grimm: "Initial consonants retain the grade of each organ in the purest and truest way, medial consonants have a tendency to soften, finals to harden." By the expression "grade" must be understood the two classes of termini and mediae; and it is thus laid down as a rule that termini b, p, t, etc., in the middle of a word have a tendency to soften into their corresponding media g, h, d; while medial g, b, d, at the end of a word have a propensity to harden into k, p, t. In the Indian languages the rule holds good in the main, and although a great variety of modifications is observable, they can all be traced by careful examination to the operation of this law, either in the exact method stated above, or in the still more advanced developments of it.

Initial consonants remain undisturbed, whether in Tatsamas or Tadbhavas.

a. In Tatsamas, as कमा, कवा, गुड़ा, गिरा, चकोर, वण, जीत, तूरी, मान, ग्रं, निवर, हर्र, हार. Here are instances of termini, media, semi-velars, nasals, sibilants, and r. In fact, from the very nature of Tatsamas, which are words in their
CHANGES OF SINGLE CONSONANTS.

191

p. 118. Sanskrit form, it follows that no change can have taken place, otherwise they would cease to be Tatsamas.

p. 119. In Tadabhavas, as कहारी, कोड़ी, कोईन, जौक, तिर्दा, नंद, संग, सूह, सोना, चीन, गूढ़, हाय, from कहार, कोई, कोईन, जौक, तिर्दा, नंद, संग, सूह, सोना, चीन, गूढ़, हाय, where, in spite of violent changes in the interior of the word, the initial letter remains unaltered. A very large number of these words may be found in every page of the dictionaries of these languages. When initial changes do occur, they are generally found to be due to some organic disturbance in the body of the word, which has exercised a retrospective influence on the initial letter. Such changes are, however, altogether exceptional, and comparatively few in number. The most prominent and common of them will be noticed below. To be omitted from the present section, however, are all those words which in Sanskrit begin with ख and च. The former generally appear with an initial फ, the letter with घ or ठ. The aspiration is due to the influence of the sibilant, and, as we are here considering single consonants only, this process does not fall within our present subject.

There are, however, instances where the sibilant forms the first member of a nexus in the middle of a word, and in going out has affected, not only the letter to which it was joined, but also the initial. Thus, Skr. पुष्प “flower,” becomes in Pr. पुष्प, but in Old H. पुष्प, and finally पुष्प or पुष्प. Skr. कुनूरी “civet,” S. खुनूरी, Skr. वाप “vapour,” H. साफ, and the same in P., B., and O., where both letters are aspirated. The form वाप also occurs in B. and H., and in S., G., and M. it is the only form in use. The Skr. कुनू “a scab,” is perhaps the origin of H. साफ ‘itch’; also पुष्प “a diminutive,” where there has been epenthesis of न, as described in § 31; S. खानी. M. खानी “to scratch,” B. खानी. Skr. कुप “a well,” is S. मृदु and मृदु; Skr. कुप “sallow,” S. मृदु; Skr. किस “cough,” H., P., and S. धारी, धारी, धारी.
In some cases an aspirate in the middle of a word is thrown back to the initial and amalgamates with it, as Skr. ग्रह "house," original form गर्ह, still preserved in Kashmiri गरह. This becomes in all the modern languages घर.

Skr. दृढ़ता "daughter," becomes in Pali धितर and धीतर, and even in Skr. a form धीटरा is in use. The word is oxytone, and the coalition of the two short tongueless syllables into one is therefore natural. Pr. धीआ, धूर्रा, H. धी, धीया, P., G. धी, S. धियत, धिय, B. झी, O. झिय (धिया); the two last forms have arisen from the close connexion between झ ध and द, which, especially when followed by a palatal vowel or semivowel, is very frequent. To the parallel connexion between झ and द may be ascribed the isolated H. form यारा, Skr. याराता "son-in-law," where all the other languages have ज, as M. यारान, B. यारान, O. जुआई and ज्ञारां, G. ज्ञार, S. ज्ञारा.1

The Skr. पशु "the Jack-tree," becomes in Pr. फणसी, H. पन, but in this case it may be assumed that in Skr. also the original form was पणस, derived from पण "the expanded hood of the cobra," to which the leaves of this tree bear a close resemblance. Sindhi has झुगु झुगली, from Skr. झुगला, in which irregularity it stands alone, unless the name of the Panjab town Jhang be derived from the same, which is highly probable, as it stands in the centre of a vast desert.

Skr. मही "buffalo," becomes II. भुमा, fem. भुमि. G. भे, B. भूम, O. भूमि. In many parts of Hindustan भेंस is commonly used. M. has only भेंस, while P. preserves the initial म in महा; so also does S. in मन्त्र and मल्ल. The form in म has of course arisen from a corruption of भ. The reverse of this process is seen in M. भुतभेंर, from Skr. भुत "to speak," similar to it is Pr. भरण "remembrance," for भोरण, from स्थ्रो.

In Prakrit writings changes of initial consonants are more

---
1 The Hind word is borrowed in exactly from the Pali खुर; झुृा, which does not occur for the change, Skr. हरेन्द्रा in Jhang, a form not found in J.
common. The total rejection of an initial consonant occurs with frequency. Especially is this the case in the effluviate dialect of the Saptasataka, where, however, it must be noted that the examples given by Weber, *madhā paulāmānā, kad a u iti*, *kāpātalāpīṣṭa, gābhā sā sābādā*, are not cases in point, inasmuch as the words *drāma, kṣīti, stāli*, being the last members of a compound, their initial letter is no longer an initial, but becomes subject to the laws which rule medial letters. The supposition that the Prakrit root *aḥh* is from *gaḥh* (cah), by rejection of the initial, is directly opposed to Vātarauchi, who explains it by *aḥ*. In all the passages where this word occurs the context requires that it should be translated by "stay," "remain," "stop,"—precisely the reverse of the idea of *gaḥh*. The modern languages exhibit two terms of the substantive verb, or perhaps two separate verbs: *अन* and *अच्छः*; the latter of which seems to point to *अच्छः*. But reserving the discussion of this question to a more suitable place, the Magadhi of the Jains, as well as the language of the Saptasataka, presents instances of rejection of initial consonants: thus, *aḥ=da, ma=pram, dābhām=gaḥhām, annā=chatra*, and the like. This process is absolutely unknown in the modern languages, and it may be doubted whether it was ever really in vogue even in Prakrit beyond the limits of literary composition.

The softening of initial tenses into medio, or, in the case of the labials, into semivowels, is found to occur in instances where the modern languages retain the letter in its original Sanskrit grade. Thus *reḥ pāṭi, maḥ=pāṭi, mṛgāḥ mṛgha*, *vṛtrāḥ pṛtrā, vadmāḥ pāṭiḥā*. The process appears to have been almost confined to *ṛ*, a letter which, as we shall frequently see in this chapter, is peculiarly weak and liable to change.

On the whole, however, Grimm's law is observed faithfully, and the instances where it is not followed may be regarded as exceptions, in each case of which some special reason exists for
the change; and it may be further observed that the modern languages in no single well-authenticated case follow the Prakrit custom of entirely rejecting the initial or softening it into its corresponding media.

§ 50. It is in medial consonants that the greatest variety of change takes place. They are either retained unaltered, or weakened into softer sounds, tenses to media, media to semi-vowels and vowels, or they disappear altogether. In the latter instance the consonant sometimes carries away with it the following, and sometimes even the preceding, vowel, so that a whole syllable disappears.

In Prakrit it is stated that there are instances of hardening of medial consonants. This is so opposed to all analogy, and so unsupported by the example of the modern languages, that it may be as well to examine the instances added before proceeding to inquire into the three regular processes mentioned above.

Weber expresses himself as doubtful whether the instances of hardening found in the Bhagavati be really genuine, or mere errors of the writer of the manuscript. The instances are गुणि गुंदि and a whole series of words in which it is dimly and indistinctly conjectured that the corruption of a certain Sanskrit word would have produced a media, whereas it is found in the text with a tensis. These are not decisive proofs; though ingenious, they are based upon conjecture. जलिस्यायति is the only भैरविस जिव instance, and that appears to be an error of the scribe, who has a partiality for त, and sticks it in where it has no right to be. In Saptiṣṭaka, too, there are only conjectures; as ठट्टलि for ठग्यायति, where the modern ठिकि and ठुकि "to cover," seem rather to point to a separate root. It does not follow, because a Prakrit word is interpreted in Sanskrit by a somewhat similar word, that it should be connected therewith: ठिल्लि is supposed to be either for लितिं or गुट्टि, but there is a
root लिंग, which will answer the purpose better than either. From Varanachi are quoted नक्षित्त for नक्षित्त, बुधर for बुधर, दुभर for दुभर (दुभर). These are also vague, and the affixation of the Prakrit words is not certain. Upon the whole, then, it appears that there are only a few instances of this process, and the majority of those few are doubtful, so that no rule can be founded on them. The analogy of the languages is against it; and where the manuscripts are so carelessly written, and the forms of some of the letters differ so much from those in use in printed works as to mislead the reader, it is safer to suppose a mistake in writing than a systematic violation of analogy.1

§ 51. (1.) Proceeding then to the first class in which a single letter is retained unaltered, we find that च is the most tenacious of all the times. We find रचन, रचन, रचन, मीरच, मीरच; दाँच, मीरच, सच, in the modern languages, though in Prakrit they all lose the च. Thus, रूपम appears for रूपम, though it also represents रूपम, or even रूपम. The confusion introduced into Prakrit by this omission of consonants renders it very difficult to believe that these dialects were ever really spoken languages.

Varanachi’s rule (ii. 2.) is to the effect that the bases of the four organs, excluding the cerebrals, are elided: but Bhāmartha’s comment infers from the use of the word प्रिय, or “generally,” that where euphony is satisfied there need be no elision, and he adds the following words in proof of his inference: सत्वस, महावर, साक्षितम, वाजल, वान, वान, याप, याधनिक, तत्स, सत्तवूर, प्रायनम, सह्य, आपाय।
abula, áchura, apára, agátes, sakabhumána. But all these words are compounds, and it is observable that there is much irregularity in their case. Sometimes the first consonant of the latter part of a compound is treated as though still an initial, and escapes elision; while in other cases it is treated as no longer an initial, but a medial, and is elided accordingly. The decision seems to depend on the degree of amalgamation attained by the two elements of the compound; in a word which is well known and frequently used the consonant is elided, showing that though a compound it had got to be treated as a single word; but in those words whose two elements have not so coalesced, as, for instance, in occasional compounds, a sentiment of the separate existence of the two words has operated to preserve the initial of the second from elision. Thus, in a common compound like suparukha, a word of every-day occurrence, the p is elided, and we have surisa; whereas in the less commonly used compounds quoted above the initial is preserved. I do not think euphony has anything to do with it, because suparukha is quite as easy to pronounce as sukusuma.

Apart from compounds, however, we find instances of retention. Thus, (α) tenues: katubhaháni, kapohum, iti, pataura, satá, úpáda, satam, sahit, and a few others, for katúbháni, kapohu, uti, pataus, satá, úpáda, satum, sahiti; (β) medi: jayukhá, gagm, for jayupa, gagm, and the like. But these are exceptions. The language of the Bhagavati, like Pali, retains single consonants much more frequently than scenic Prakrit, or works written in imitation of it.

In the modern languages, even in Tadbhavas, retention is to be found; as in—

Skt. जाति “earth,” H. जाति.
Skt. युक्ति “moving,” युक्त्य in all.
Skt. जडि “rotted bat,” जड़ि in all.
Skt. जापि “muttering,” H. जापन, जापन, M. जाप, जापि|
Although these words are classed as Tadbhavas, yet it is observable that they differ very little from the Sanskrit form, and are in many cases modern, though not universally so.

I am disposed to think that a single consonant is more often preserved when followed by a long or accented vowel and preceded by a short or unaccented one, than when the reverse is the case. This supposition will be reverted to when all three forms of treatment have been reviewed, and is introduced here in order that the reader may bear it in mind through the next few pages.

It is curious that the letters which we should suppose to be the weakest and most liable to rejection are precisely those which keep their ground most persistently. The nasals, semivowels, sibilants, and ः are almost always retained. Thus, in Prakrit k̥a, k̥om̥a, k̥us̥ma, k̥a, p̥aava, p̥ṳ, p̥a̤ha̤ma, p̥al̥i̤, m̥ahi̤, g̥a̤, exhibit these letters in their original state, while if any of the letters of the four vargas had been in those situations they would have been softened or rejected, or in some way or other changed, as will be seen in the next two sections. The modern languages follow the Prakrit lead in this respect with but few deviations. The nasal is the most ineradicable of all; so much so that the insertion of an anuswāra even will generally suffice to preserve a single consonant which would otherwise have disappeared. Compare such words as तान, तारा, तान, with
CHANGES OF SINGLE CONSONANTS.

Tāp. Tāt. क, and it will be seen that while the former preserve their semivowels and nasal unchanged throughout all sorts of compounds and derivatives, the latter change their medial consonant in many ways. Thus, from तान "hand-clapping," come H. तान. ताली, and so in all; but from ताप "heat," we get either ताव or तात. It may be surmised that in the effeminate speech of those days, or rather in the fantastically refined utterances of that particular school of writers by whom the plays and Prakrit songs were written, the strong consonants seemed too harsh and grating, and were therefore omitted, while the soft liquid semivowels were retained as not being too stiff or hard to break the delicate warbling cadences in which they so much delighted; and even in the speech of the masses somewhat of this feeling must have prevailed, as we find it to a certain extent true of prose works which are written in a severe style and without any great seeking after euphony.

The changes which the nasals, semivowels, and sibilants undergo are of an organic, not of a positional nature, and will be discussed in their proper place.

§ 52. (2.) The softening of tenses to media is a very frequent characteristic of genuine Tadbhavas, but it occurs more regularly in some letters than in others; ल, ट, प, go regularly into ग, ड, ब, but changes from च into ज are rare, and those from त into द nearly equally so. Examples are—

क into ग.


G. दो न काणरो.

Sr. वाङ "pottery," Pr. साङ्रो. H. साण. P. id., S. साण.

Sr. वाकट "cat," Pr. माघो. H. सगड, but B., O. छकड, and vulgar हुकडी "backery."

Sr. बाङ्क "skeleton," H. कंघण "starving," and so in all.
Skr. केरण "bracelet," Pr. केरणो, H. केरण, and so in all.

Skr. पर्वत "bedstead," Pr. पर्वतो, H. पर्वत, and so in all.

च into ज

O. also कुंजी.

Skr. काच "glass," M. काज (vulg.).

ट into ट

Skr. काट "worm," Pr. कोटो, H. कोटा, B., O., P. id., M. कोट.

कड़ा, O. कोटो, S. कड़ो.

Skr. कपड़ "cloth" [Pr. कपडो], H. कपडा, P. id., S. कपडो.
O., M. कापड़, B., O. id.

Skr. कटाह "pan" [Pr. कटाहो], H. कटाही, P., S. id., G. कटा

कड़ा, बड़ा, O. कड़ा, कहाँ, कहाँ, B. कड़, कहाँ.

Skr. बट "banyan-tree," Pr. बड़ो, H. बट, and so in all, but M. and

G. बड़.

Skr. साटक "hire," H. साड़ा, S. सांडा, in all as H.

Skr. घट "jar," Pr. घडी, H. घडा, म. घडी id., B. id., and so in all.

Skr. घोटक "horse," Pr. घोड़ो, in all घडा.

ठ into ठ

जासाता "son-in-law," Pr. जासात्ळा, H. जासात्ता (but through Persian

झाता).

प seldom stops short at व. It would appear that व itself
differed very little in sound from व in most parts of India,
and therefore modulates into उ, and still further into छ, and
sometimes combines with a preceding a or a into श्री, or छी.

Thus:

Skr. सप्तसन "sleeping," Pr. सप्तसनो, सप्तसनो, H. सोना, P. सोना,
S. सुप्तसन, G. सुप्तसू, B. सोप्तसू, O. गोप्तसू.
Vararuchi does not make this rule general in Prakrit, but confines its operation to \( t, p, \) and \( t \), giving as examples \( \text{mi}, \text{raidam, dada, nivoli} \), and others, for \( \text{ritu, rajatan, } \), \( \text{niriti} \), etc. He makes transition from \( p \) to \( v \) general, and gives instances: \( \text{siro, savaho, ulero, urasaggo} \), for \( \text{sa} \), \( \text{_BODY_SPOKEN}_\text{patha, uta} \), \( \text{upa} \). \( \text{Upa} \) is universally changed into \( \text{va} \), and even \( \text{u} \) (see §53). The change of \( t \) to \( d \) is illustrated by \( \text{na} \), \( \text{ridaro} \), for \( \text{na} \), \( \text{riyato} \), but there are hundreds of instances to be found in Prakrit works.

§53. (3.) Elision is in Prakrit the rule; retention and weakening, to a certain extent, the exceptions. Vararuchi's rule (ii. 2) is very sweeping, and includes all the unaspirated letters of the four organs, except the cerebrals, as stated before (§51). \( \text{\text{a} and \text{\text{a}}} \) are added probably because they are so closely connected with \( \text{\text{a}} \) and \( \text{\text{a}} \) respectively. The instances given are: \( \text{mana, padi, sitho, nivom, raipam, su, gae, raidam, kuan, } \), \( \text{sivam, guri, man, kr, ritaam, vamai, gaipana, jinu} \), for \( \text{ma} \), \( \text{ma} \), \( \text{siga} \), \( \text{napara} \), \( \text{vachanam, suhi, ga} \), \( \text{rajatan, kita, } \), \( \text{ritta, gadi, ma} \), \( \text{ji} \), \( \text{virda, vaipai, nayama, fira} \).

The confusion arising in Prakrit from this constant elision is extraordinary; thus, \( \text{vai} \) stands for \( \text{vachana, vaipai, vaipai} \), \( \text{va} \) for \( \text{pada, rayas, and Vraja; rai for raji, raiti; va} \) for \( \text{vai} \).
and the accumulation of vowels with no intervening consonant is in striking contrast to the Sanskrit, which tolerates no hiatus. *Juṣṭijapudrañā = paudiyana, urning kārnamudra = pudritu, maṇuddaka, avarakaśabhadraka, avyja = alpyajaka, so that we seem to be listening to some Maori or other Polynesian dialect rather than to anything Aryan; and I cannot bring myself to believe that the people of India at any stage of their history ever spoke such a form of speech as this.

In the modern languages instances of elision are tolerably frequent, but they do not result in hiatus to such an extent as in Prakrit. Either one of the vowels goes out with the consonant or the two vowels which are left behind coalesce into one, or hiatus is avoided, as it is also in some kinds of prose Prakrit, by the insertion of य, व, or even ह. For the treatment of vowels in hiatus see §

क.

Skr. कोडिल “koil,” Pr. कोडिल, H. कोडल, P., S. ५LBL, G. कोडल, 0 कोडिल.

Skr. सुचिक “goldsmithe,” Pr. सोकीर, H. सोनार, सुनार, P. सुनिकार, S. सोनारी, M. सोनार. Similarly are all names of trades ending in कार treated, as कुम्भकार “potter,” and others.


Skr. नारिकल “coconut,” Pr. नारिकल, H. नारिकल, M. नारिकल, G. नारिकल, P. नारिकल, नारिकल, S. नारिकल and नारिकल.

ग.

Skr द्वितीय “twofold,” Pr. द्वृत्त, H. द्वृत्त, P. ५L, S. द्वृत्त, M. द्वृत्त.

Skr. नगर “city,” Pr. शास्त्रीय, नयरी, H. नयर, G. नयरी.

हेतुः H. नयर. The word is seen in the two meanings of a few names of
CHANGES OF SINGLE CONSONANTS.

Skr. सुगंधि "fragrant," Pr. सुगंधि, H. सांधि, P. id.
Skr. भागी "sister," H. भागी (for मात्रा), P. भाग, भाग्य, S. भागु, G. भागु, M. भाग्य, R. भाग्य, O. भागी, सुगंधि.

च.
Skr. सूचि "needle," Pr. सूचि, H. सूचि, P., S., M. id., G. सूचि, O. and B. retain च.
Skr. काचि "glass," S. काचि.

ज.
Skr. राजा "king," Pr. राजा, H. राज; राव in all, so also in राजकुल = राजन, राजेन = राजन, राजपुत = राजपुत.

ट.
Skr. पिता "father," Pr. पिता, H. पिता.
Skr. माता "mother," Pr. माता, H. माता, माता, माता. \( \text{See Chap. II.} \) § 43.
Skr. भाति "brother," Pr. भाति, H. भाति.
Skr. घात "wound," Pr. घाति, H. घाव, घाड, so in all.
Skr. शति "hundred," Pr. शति, H., P. सी (सत सि).

द.
Skr. रोद्यनि "weeping," Pr. रुद्यणि, H. रोद्यणि, P. रोद्यणि, S. रुद्यणि, G. रोद्यणि, B. रोद्यणि.
Skr. कुदालि "plantain," H. कुदालि (kudal), P., S., B. id., S. कूलि (diminutive), G. कूलि, कर, M. कूलि.

प.
and ढ are never elided; in non-Aryan words they would naturally hold their own, and in Aryan words they would generally spring from ठ, ड, or ढ, and so being already, as it were, on the second step of development, they would not ordinarily be any further corrupted, except in the case of ढ which being now in the majority of cases pronounced as a harsh ढ, is not unfrequently confounded with ॠ; its further change into ढ comes under the head of organic changes.

With regard to ढ, it must be observed that in Prakrit there is much difficulty in distinguishing between it and ढ. It is not correct to say that they are quite identical, however, as some words are always written with ढ, others always with ढ. Cowell, in his edition of Varaṇchi, makes no distinction, putting both letters under ढ, and he is to a certain extent justified in this course by his author, who is very hazy on the subject. Bengali and Oriya among the moderns are the only two languages which make no distinction between these two letters, but they make them both into ढ. The only notion the Bengali or Oriya possess has of ढ is that it is the same as ढ, which again is to him only a pronounced quickly between the two vowels (see what has been said on this subject in Chapter I. § 23). If we wish really to know which words ought to be spelt with ढ and which with ॠ, we must go to the Marathi and Gujarati, which keep the two sounds distinct.

Thus, Sanskrit has चढ़, and not चढ़; though Cowell gives ढोर as the Prakrit, it clearly ought to be ढोर, and M. has accordingly ढोर, and not ढोर.

It is probably, however, that though the distinction undoubtedly exists even in Prakrit, it was not very carefully observed, and if the harder ढ was softened into a vowel, it is
not likely that च would escape. Examples are not to be looked
for so much in Bengali and Oriya as in the western languages.
च what elided leaves its mark behind in the labial vowel o,
and च similarly in the palatal vowel e, in cases where they are
both preceded and followed by a, as in a, aya.

मत. Prakrit cāna=arāhāo, cānā=arākāša, aṁga=arātīma,
chteri=arulhi: but ara, arising from softening of apa, does not
undergo further change, as acaṣaṇya=apāśikāna, avarāka=
aparālaṇa, aravapa=aparādha.

मम in Prakrit occurs most frequently in the causative verb;
thus:

rochani
rochana,
rochasi
rochetha,
rochadi
rochanti,

for Skr. va hāyaṇi, rochayasi, rochayiti, etc.

In other positions, however, apa not unfrequently becomes
au by simple elision of the y: examples are jau=jaya, jau=
jaya, amu=apuṣ, rau=rau. In these cases it was probably
pronounced as j, just as it is in the present day in many parts
of India. In the moderns no such process as this is to be found.

§ 51. It is now necessary to inquire why these three processes—
retention, weakening, and elision—exist side by side, and what
is the law which decides in every case which process shall be
followed. It is easy to talk, as some authors do, of the "lawless
licence" of Indian etymology; but this is only a confession of
ignorance; it amounts to saying that because we cannot find
the reasons for any particular change, therefore there are no
reasons at all; the blind mole says there is no sun because he
cannot see the daylight. Reasons there must be, and it is our
business to try and find them out; or at any rate in this early
stage of inquiry into the elements of the modern Indian lan-
guages, we may perhaps be satisfied if we can point out some
slight indications which, if followed up hereafter, may lead
later inquirers to a discovery of the full and perfect system.
The following hints are given in this hope, and do not pretend
to be anything more than hints.

The cases of retention from their form are nearly all seen to
be Tatsamas, or such very late Tadbhavas that they have not
yet had time to make any great divergence from the Tatsama
form. The principal difficulty lies between weakening and
elision. The Prakrits may be cleared away at once by saying
that they always elide, and we may further get rid of the
cerebrals, which are never elided. The inherent weakness of
\( \hat{u} \), which leads it almost always to be softened into the semi-
vowel, places this letter also on a different footing from the
rest. When it has become \( \hat{u} \), and by a step further \( \hat{\hat{u}}, \hat{\hat{u}}, \)
and \( \hat{\hat{u}} \), its total elision becomes rather a question of vowels
than of consonants. Thus, प्राप्तम् having become पाउँना, the
further change to पाउँना is a matter of vowels, and more
especially in those languages where the verbal base ends in a
vowel, while the termination begins with one, as in the case
of Bengali \( \hat{u}b, \hat{\hat{u}}m, \) or Sindhi \( \hat{u}m, \hat{u}b \); where, to avoid too
great a clash of vowels, the \( u \) naturally disappears. The same
remarks apply in a still greater degree to \( \hat{u} \), as has been
pointed out in the preceding section. The semivowels, nasals,
sibilants, and \( \hat{\hat{u}} \), do not come within the scope of this inquiry,
as they are seldom if ever elided, except \( \hat{u} \) and \( \hat{u} \), for which
we should probably understand \( \hat{u} \) and \( \hat{u} \), and they cannot be
weakened, as they have no corresponding weak letters, being
in fact mediae themselves; consequently their changes are not
positioned but organic.

Having cleared the way somewhat by getting rid of the
above-mentioned classes, there remain क, ग; च, ङ; त, and द;
and in the case of these six letters the rule appears to be that
they are generally elided when preceded by a long or accented
vowel, generally retained if medial, or weakened into medie
if terminal, when preceded by a short or unaccented vowel.
Contrast कोडिया, कोडियार, महाबान, where the preceding vowel is long, and in which therefore the consonant is elided, sometimes even together with the following vowel, as कोडिया, कोडी, चोकिया, which are followed by a long vowel, and in which, therefore, the consonant is retained, as कोडिया, कोडी, कोडी, चोकिया. By the operation of this rule कोडिया, लद्दा, प्रद्यनम, कोडी, रह्या, सिंहा, राह्या, lose the single consonant altogether, as shown in the last section. It would further appear that when two long or accented syllables come together, the intervening consonant goes out. Thus, in the class of words expressive of trades, कोल्होकिया, सिखौमूर्म, become लम्बार (through कोल्हार), चोकिया; and even where a short vowel intervenes, as सुधरकिया—समर, लोहकिया—लबार. Again, there are cases where the word having been in existence in Prakrit has elided its consonant in accordance with Prakrit rules, such as मूला, मौल, मौल, सुमुल्ला—समुल्ला. Even here there is sometimes a tendency to revert to the rule above, as in रोकिया, "a weasel," which should by rule retain its consonant; having, however, lost it in Prakrit, the preceding vowel is lengthened, and we have मौल, मौल, etc. The words पल्ल, मौल, are oxytonee, but having lost their t in Prakrit they remain without it in modern times. There might seem to be an exception in दिगुर्या, but दिक has first become दिक; thus, दिगुर्या is like लबार, and the consonant goes out. Further instances are सुधर्या—समर, लहर लावार (i.e. कांपा आ), the form बंग द्गी in § 52 is rare, and well-nigh obsolete, सिल्ला a सिल्ल सा; गांव सा, (i.e. सिल्ला), when the t is elided through the preceding long vowel, and the k through Prakrit influence, खिलगा खिलगा.

On the other hand, the consonant is retained in a number of words derived from Sanskrit causals because the accent is on the first vowel of the causal characteristic; तल्लेच, रेच, गांव गांव, खिलगा, बंग द्गी. In the causial words, which retain still a causal significance, the causal character
apparent long å, as in chāhānum: in the above verbs it does not appear, though it leaves its mark behind in the retention of the consonant, which would otherwise be rejected, because preceded by a long vowel. Compare rāu å, from rāhānum, with rānā, from rāpār; also chāhānum, from chāhādam, with bājā, from nā bājā.

The difficulty in this theory is that it was formerly stated (Chap. I. § 7) that early Tadbhavas—i.e. words which had come down through the medium of Prakrit—were distinguished by the fidelity with which they retained the accent, and it is part of this hypothesis that Prakrit also retained the accent. Yet here we find words retaining the accent, that is, showing traces of having felt its influence, and, therefore, having been in existence at a time when the Sanskrit accent was still known and heard, and which should, therefore, agree in form with Prakrit words, which yet do not agree in form with Prakrit. The words in § 53, where elision is practised, do, it is true, agree, but not those in § 52, where the consonant is merely weakened. Such forms, for instance, as H. sāpāry Pr. saupār; H. sīt, Pr. sāto, seem to militate against the above theory. To this it may be replied, that the fact of the divergence of Prakrit in this respect from the modern languages is an additional argument in favour of the theory of the unreal and merely literary character of the constant elisions in that language, and that it is chiefly in Prakrit poetry that these elisions are found; in Prakrit prose they are much less frequent, and in Pali and the earlier forms of Prakrit they are almost unknown. Still, I must confess that this theory of the effect of the accent and the relation between long syllables and the preservation or elision of consonants, though it will probably eventually turn out to be correct, is at present in rather a crude state, and will require to be worked out at greater length when fuller materials are available.

§ 54. The rejection of the final inherent å in the very large
class of Sanskrit nouns which end with that vowel, has had the effect of producing a great number of words with consonantal endings in the modern languages; and, following Grimm's law, we should expect that Sanskrit words ending in \( ge, ji, da, tu \), would have the consonants hardened to \( b, ch, t, p \), respectively. The fact is, however, the reverse. Occasionally we find instances where this does take place, as in Marathi द्रप for द्राव, but these are not numerous. The cause of this appears to be that the final \( a \) was retained till very recent times. In poetry it is even now required to be pronounced, and in Bengali and Oriya, though not heard in ordinary rapid talking, directly a man speaks slowly and distinctly, the short final \( a \), there changed to \( o \), becomes audible. Thus, it has happened that these letters have always been regarded as medials, and treated as such, with a tendency to weakening rather than strengthening. On the other hand, in those Sanskrit nouns which end in a consonant, it is generally only the nominative case to which the description applies; the other cases having vocalic case-endings lose the consonantal type, and in Prakrit (Var. iv. 6) we have the absolute rule that a final consonant is always elided. Thus, Skr. सारत् "a river," becomes in Old Hindi सारता.

The majority of instances of consonantal endings wherein a soft or sibilant letter has been hardened is to be found in Panjabi, where Persian and Arabic words have been so long in use. These words, having in those languages a true consonantal ending have in some instances been hardened. It is true that in Arabic the nouns have technically their vocal case-endings in the shape of tanwin; but, as is well known, tanwin has for many centuries been a mere grammarian's fiction. No Arab ever says \( rajaba, rajaba, rajaba \), in conversation, whatever he may do when reading the Quran; so that practically these words met the end of the Panjabi as true consonantally terminated words, and he be hardened the final
consonant in some cases. Thus, he says रित for \( \text{क} \), सस्तत for श्र, सण for शत, and the like. The same practice is also occasionally found in Aryan words, as पा “dignity,” from पः; मय “service,” from मय (i.e. मय). The same process exists also in Sindhi, in spite of the fact that in that language all nouns without exception end in a vowel. This vowel is often so short and light as hardly to be audible.

But on the whole the hardening of final consonants is rare and not sufficiently regular to constitute a rule, though we are justified by analogy in supposing that if constant nasal endings were more frequent the process of hardening would be more often evident.

§ 56. Organic changes for the most part operate without reference to the organ, being found nearly as often in initial as in medial consonants. They are also in many cases confined to particular languages or dialects.

In the case of the gutturals there appear to be no organic changes in the Prakrits or modern languages, with the exception of the compound च ख + प. In Sanskrit a connexion appears to exist between the letters of this organ and the palatals. When a verb beginning with a guttural is reduced, the corresponding palatal is used, as दुह “to sever,” = दुढ़: गम “to go,” गम. It is probably this practice, taken in connexion with the similar custom in nouns of changing च च terminating a base into ख before certain case-endings, घाक, etc. वाच, that has led to the commonly received idea that the genitive postposition in Maithili, घा, is derived from the corresponding ह घा. It is, however, we should expect to find that ख was regularly replaced by ख in Maithili. After considerable search, however, I am unable to find any such instance. In the above quotation from Cal, it must be an error.

It may be supposed that the modern languages have
almost entirely abandoned the Sanskrit verbal system, and form
their verbs from one or two tenses only of the Sanskrit verb,
chiefly from the present tense and certain participles and verbal
nouns, so that the reduplication of the ancient verb would not
be reproduced in modern speech. Similarly the noun takes for
its base one form, and that generally the nominative case of
the Sanskrit; so that here also the euphonic changes required
by the structural peculiarities of that language would not be
reproduced.

The solitary instances of II. काल and चाचा "uncle," and
I. चास = ठाई, are all that can be brought forward, and
काल, though an Aryan word, comes into the modern lan-
guages through the Persian.

§ 57. In connexion with the palatals, however, there is
another and, at first sight, less explainable tendency. In a
considerable class of words they modulate into cerebrals or
dentals, that is to say, into one or other of the departments
of the lingual range of sounds. The instances of जासाता,
II. दामाद, and धी = झी, have been mentioned above, § 49.
A more widespread example is afforded by a class of words
meaning "to press," "stamp," and the like. The earliest
type of this group is perhaps the Skr. root क्र, or क्र, which
is said to mean "to go"; but after making all due allowances
for the copiousness of Sanskrit, every third root in that lan-
guage can hardly mean "to go," though the lexicographers
calmly assert that it is so. Perhaps this root is only a dialectic
form of चपय, the causal of फ्य "to strike," which would well
enough agree with the modern meanings, "to stamp," "press,"
"tap," etc., in this way that stamping would naturally be
defined as the act of causing a seal or stamp to strike the
paper or other article. This idea will not appear to some
or far-fetched to those who remember how continually this
which in European languages are expressed by sp., in
With the paliated initial, then, we have: ḍhūṭa, “to stamp,” or “seal”; ḍhūṭa, “a stamp,” “an identification mark,” also the sexual marks stamped by Hindus on various parts of their bodies; ḍhūṭa, “to print”; khaṭṭī, “a seal” or mark made of cow-dung and put on a heap of grain to prevent its removal; ḍh ap, “a splash,” or a sound made by an object striking the water, and derivative ḍ-flat, “a splash,” “squash”; ḍhat, “the same;” ḍhāṭaka, “to dash or splash water”; ḍhāṭi “a paddle”; and other words.

As one of the senses of ḍhāṭa is “to disappear,” the causal would mean “to cause to disappear,” i.e., “to hide.” Hence with the same root, ḍhāṭāṇa, “to hide,” ḍhāṭāṇa, “to be hid,” ḍhāṭāṇa or ḍhāṭāṇ, “concealment.” These words are also written with ḍha; from the equivalent idea of “covering” comes ḍhāṭa “a thatch,” or “thatched roof,” ḍhāṭavāṇḍa “a bedstead with eaves,” ḍhāṭāṇa “a mound,” from its hiding in crevices of walls, etc.

With rejection of the aspirate, by no means an unusual process in the vulgar speech, we get a long array of words, which may, however, be referred also to Sanskrit khaṭṭa, causal of ḍhāṭa “to leap,” “to collect.” Thus ḍhaṭ, however, is probably even in Sanskrit connected with ḍhāṭa, and some of the meanings
of the following words agree better with the latter than with
the former. It is easy to see the connexion between all these
meanings. To strike, press down, press a covering down over
anything, cover, conceal, hide; from pressing down by another
turn of thought come the ideas of pressing down into a vessel,
leaping up and pressing tight together, collecting in a heap,
squeezing, and the like. From one primary idea the Aryan
mind runs off down many radiating lines of thought, so that
derivatives widely apart in meaning now-a-days may often be
clearly traced to one central root.

चाप "a bow" (also in Skr.). चापडा "cake of cow-dung," made by stamping and flattening the dung between the hands.
चापना "to stuff," "press," "squeeze." चिप "the lock of a
gun,"—that part, to wit, which is pressed down on the nipple. It also means the stocks, or other instrument of punishment.
चापाती "a chapatty," or thin cake of unleavened bread, made by putting and flattening dough with the hands.
चपठा or चपठा "flat." चपठाना "to flatten." Then a string of words with the meanings of being pressed close to, adhering, clinging.
चिपा "clumsy," "viscous." चिपटाना "to stick to." चिपकना the same; also "to be compressed." चिसटा "tongs." चिसटाना "to cling to" (you say to a child, मत चिसटा "Don't tease !").
चप्राक "a tightly-fitting coat or casseck" (the French souffron). चप्राक "a buckler," subsequently "a badge." From the idea of repression comes चपना "to be abashed" or "shamefast," "to be silent." चुप "silent." चुपना "to be silent." I omit a vast host of derivatives which would occupy several

Pages.

Maithili has खाप. खापण, खाप. खेपण, खेपर. खेप; and with च, चाप. चापर "squat," "dumpy." चापर "to
flatten by beating"; and the usual quantity of derivatives.
With टिक, चटिका. चटिका. तिक. चटिका, चटिका. चटिका: चटिका "to tape," "squeeze." चटिका "a sort of pulp." चटिका the same. in M. चे regularly happens as ए; we
may here perhaps affiliate दिवित “to thatch” (H. कियार), which should be kept distinct from दिवित “to sew,” which is from Skr. दीववन. दियां “to sprinkle,” is probably from Skr. दियु “to throw”; but this root also may be no more than an ancient causal of दी “to strike.” To follow up this thread would, however, lead us too far away from the present subject.

In Panjabi most of the words quoted under Hindi occur. It is useless to repeat them.

Sindhi gives हरा “eyebrow”; also the cognate sense of “thatch,” which is probably the primary one, that of “eyebrow” being secondary and metaphorical; हर “the crowning of a beast of prey,” as in हरा सिर दिवित “to lie in ambush”; हरा, हरा, हरा; and with च: चावर “to press or shampoo the limbs,” चावर “a knot” or “lump,” चावर “a tacle,” चावर “a flat clod of earth or plaster,” चाव “a wedge,” चाव “a crouching of a beast of prey,” as in चाव “to lie;” अ: “to press,” अ: “to mash,” अ: “flat,” अ: “to.”

Gujarati has the principal words देवन under Hindi, and perhaps the whole of them, if the dictionary-maker had only put them in his book. In Bengali are found बचाय, बचाय, बचाय, “to conceal”; बचाय “suppressed,” “concealed,” बचाय “cork,” or “stopper,” बचाय “to hide,” बचाय “pulp”; and with च: बचाय, बच “the open palm of the hand,” बच “a blow with the palm,” “a slap,” बच “a chapkan,” or “cassock,” बच “to weigh down” or “press in a vice,” बच “a clod,” “block,” “lump,” “burden,” बच “a blow with the palm,” “a slap,” बच “to paint,” बच “curdled,” “coagulated,” बच “clod”; with च: च, च “to squeeze,” “express juice,” “wring out water,” च “to cling to,” and derivatives in crowds.

Lastly, Oriya has the same words as the other languages; also राप “a signet ring,” राप “a slap,” राप “to slap,” राप “muddy,” “viscous,” “slimy,” राप “the running or bleeding of ink on paper.”

The above instances prove the existence of a large group of
words with a palatal initial, which are probably connected with the Sanskrit roots द्रव्‍य "to throw" (vulgar English "to shy") with its two ancient causals द्रव्यक and द्रव्य. This extensive group has for its fundamental meaning "to press," and includes all the varied forms of pressing, as stamping, sealing, crushing, flattening, clinging, beating, and the secondary ideas of repressing, supressing, compressing, and impressing.

We also find an equally large and varied group beginning with a lingual, either त or द, and running parallel to the palatal group in all its meanings. This group contains the following leading words: Hindi टप्पा "post-office," i.e. place where letters are stamped, टपला "letter-post" (टप्पा + आजच = "stamping-house"). टपक "throbbling," "dripping." टपका "a drop of rain," टपका "to drop," "drip." टपड़ी "the stocks." टपला and टपला "to bury," "cover with earth," टप "a tap," "sound of beating," टपा "a coop," टपणा "to tap," "thrive," "beat down," टप "a sledge-hammer," टिप "pressing," also "a note of hand" or "bill," टिपणा "to press," टिपी "a cork" (comp. B. तिंय , टप्पा "a die" or "stamp." टपला "to beat.

Marathi टपका "to drip." टपण and other derivatives; टप्पा, टपला "post-office," टप, टपरीप, टपरणे "to mail or peg down," टपसी "butting," टपण "a note," टपणी "to note down," also "to dab," "dab," "smear," टपरी "stocks," also टपका, टपका, टपणें, etc.

Sindhi टप "tapping," टपर "to beat out metals," "to seal," "to print," टिपणी "stamping," "printing.

Bengali टपण "dripping rain," टप "a tap," टपा
CHANGES OF SINGLE CONSONANTS.

"a groop." ट्रिप, ट्रिप, and टप as verbal roots with the same meanings as above, ट्रिप "a bond" or "note of hand," ट्रिप. टिपिळ "to squeeze," टिपिट "to distil," टिपिण "fallen in drops," "distilled."

Only. टिपिळ "to press," "pinch," टिप "a bond," टिपिण "a fingermark," or "notch."

The other languages, Panjabi and Gujarati, have in general the same class of words as Hindi.

It is evident that there is some similarity and, to all appearance, close connexiion between these two groups of words. The latter group has the sense of pressing, stamping, tapping, beating, dropping, dripping, and the like, which are too akin to the senses of the group in न to be mere accidental resemblances.

A few other instances may here be added:

Skr. चंद्र "break," H. चंद्र and ठट, O. चंद्र, ठट, B. ठट.

H. राट "canvass" (perhaps Skr. चान्द्र), B. राट and ठट, O. ठट.

H. चान्द्र:

H. चान्द्र "boy," O. ठोका (Skr. शाखः).

Skr. ठोक "cultivation," O. ठोक and ठोक.

We may also compare with this the change from H. चान्द्रम "forty," to अकतालाब "forty-one," पानालो "forty-five." This change takes place throughout the forties in Panjabi, Skr. and Gujarati, but not in Marathi or Oriya, and only in two words, नालायस, पानालो, in Bengali.

The substantive verb in Oriya has two forms, बटो, and बटो on जटो, and it might be thought in the light of the remarks in this section that there was some connexion between the two. This would, however, be an erroneous supposition. The former, H. बटो, Tn. बटो, O. बटो, and several others, is from अवलोति, Prakrit from a Skr. root अव "to appear"; whereas the latter is from बटो, root बटो. The ब is still preserved in H. बटो, this is shown by the fact that this tense has ब in all three persons, sing. बट, बट, बट, pl. बट, बट, बट, which
it could not have been if derived from अस्त्र. It may not be premature here to state that I find four Sanskrit roots regularly used as auxiliaries or substantive verbs by the moderns, viz. अर्धः, अस्त्रः, सू and खात, and that the root शूरः is not used in this way by any of the languages; thus while शृळ is in Oriya used to define a present or past, just like the H. दृळ, as in हृळाडळ "he is becoming," दृळ शृळ "he has seen," शृळ is used alone, and never as an auxiliary; in fact, in Bengali शृळ, the sole remaining trace of this verb, has nearly lost its verbal meaning, and is now merely an emphatic affirmative, "it is so," "truly," "indeed," and the like.

The further extension of the principle of this connexion may perhaps result in fixing the derivation of many words whose origin is at present obscure. If asked to account for the connexion between two sounds at first sight so widely opposed, I would refer to similar conditions in other languages; as, for instance, the substitution of r for s in Attic Greek, as μελίσσα, θάλασσα, for μελίσσα, θάλασσα. The Indian palatals have a sibilant element in them, which justifies the comparison. So also in Latin we have the confusion between t when used as a palatal, and k, as in vitium, otium, solitum, also formerly written vicium, otium, solutum, which rests undoubtedly upon a connexion with k (written c). Among modern languages the example of the Spanish may also be adduced where c before the palatal vowels e and i is pronounced as th, cierto is pronounced thiereto, Cena, Theare, and even z shares the same fate, as in zapato, zela, z-thapata, thulo.

From the same cause arises that defect in speaking called a lisp, which renders some Englishmen unable to pronounce sibilants or palatais otherwise than as half-acted linguas. But whereas in England this is only an individual and personal peculiarity, in Spanish it becomes a law. The people of Madrid all lisp, not only in pronouncing the c and z, but also in e; one cannot express in writing the peculiar sound they give to the
s in such words as esch, ush, shal; it is something like stem, ablo. So also, to go to a different age, and family of languages, the Chaldeans and Syrians lisp the Semitic shek, as in Heb. shibok, Chal. nath, Syr. Gott, "three"; Heb. shanauel, Chal. bima, Syr. bonne, "right," etc.

The origin of this confusion must probably be sought for in the construction of the organs of speech. The position of the tongue in uttering the palatals is not a very natural or simple one. In uttering a palatal the contact is effected by that part of the tongue which lies a very little above the tip touching that part of the palate which is just above the teeth, in other words, the inner surface of the gum. If in attempting to form this contact, the tip of the tongue itself is used, instead of that part of it which lies immediately above and adjacent to the tip, we get at once the lingual sound. Any one may satisfy himself of this by actual experiment. In the case of sibilants the transition is still simpler; in pronouncing s we touch the gum with a part of the tongue just above that part which is used in pronouncing the palatals; but we touch the gum so lightly, and with the tongue so broadened out, that we do not stop the outward flow of the breath completely; it oozes forth with that hissing sound which, whether in the human organ or in any other machine, invariably results from the rapid flow of air through a contracted passage. If, when the tongue is in the position necessary for the utterance of s, it be suddenly pressed close to the gum so as to effect complete contact, we hear the sound t; so that the difference between s and t rests not in the position of the organs, but in the degree of contact. With the palatals the contact is also loose, so that they may, in this respect, be brought under the same rule as the sibilants. Hence, in the case of a child who has not yet obtained complete mastery over his organs of speech, the natural impulse is to press the tongue firmly against the gum, so that he says "tee" for "see," "tell" for "shelb," "tuch" for "such," and so on.
§ 58. As further illustrative of the closeconnexion between the palatals and sibilants, a peculiarity of Marathi may be here introduced, which may be also detected in Bengali, and perhaps sporadically in some of the other languages. च in Marathi, whether originally existing in Sanskrit or arising from a Prakrit corruption of च, concerning which see Chapter IV., is almost universally changed into ष or स.

Examples:

Skr. दुष्प "sugar-cane," Pr. उष्प, M. उष्प, but H. उष्प.
Skr. चु "a bear," Pr. रिगो, M. री, but H. री.
Skr. कु "belly," Pr. वुद्री, M. कुस, but H. कोह.
Skr. चे "field," Pr. तुद्र, M. चृत, but H. खेत.
Skr. चु "knife" also चु, Pr. चु, M. सुरी, but H. चुरी.
Skr. प्रक "to ask," Pr. पुक, M. पूकण, but H. पूकणा.
Skr. सत "fist," Pr. सठी, M. सासा, but H. साक.
Skr. सिनिका "fly," सिन्हा, M. सिनी, but H. सिनी, B. सिनी.
Skr. प्राचन "repentance," Pr. पच्चलावी, M. पालबाब, H. पच्चलाब.

G. पलाब. B. पलान.


B. id.

It will be observed that ष is used before the palatal vowels, as in षत, माणी, शिष्टन, but स in all other positions.

Bengali, though retaining च in writing, often especially among the lower orders pronounces म, thus चाँ "he is," is pronounced ष, माण "a fish," माण "near," हाँ. In eastern Bengal, where the pronunciation reaches the utmost limits of corruption, ध is regularly sounded as झ, and in that dialect of Bengali spoken in Assam, which now passes for an independent language, not only has the झ sound driven out the ध, but has in many cases still further passed into झ.

1. See of course, the Bengali note on च in West Bengal.

2. As the old Prakrit ज has been replaced by प्र, झ in Marathi.

3. The old Prakrit ज has been replaced by प्र, झ in Marathi.
In none of the languages except Marathi, however, does this custom prevail so universally as to amount to a rule. Of course, if Bengali dictionary-makers or pandits would only let us see that language as it really is, we might find that the practice was far more frequent than was at first supposed; but as matters stand at present, the natural and regular developments of the language are all set down as vulgarisms, and no one is allowed to know anything about them, except it be in order to laugh at them.

§ 59. The connexion between dentals and cederal forms rests on the principle, which I shall do my best to prove in this section, that these two classes of sounds are really the weaker and stronger branches respectively of one and the same group, which, as being produced by the instrumentality of the tongue, may be comprehended under the general name of linguals. From the nature of the case it might be anticipated that Sanskrit, in its polished or classical stage, would incline to the use of the softer, or dental branch, while on the other hand the popular speech, as represented by the Prakrits, would adhere to the husky or cederal forms. It will be seen in the sequel how far this anticipation is borne out by facts.

Before taking into the discussion the modern languages, it is necessary here to set down an abstract of what is stated by writers in, or on, the Prakrits, on this head.

Vatsyayana does not make the use of the cederal in Prakrit into a distinct rule, he treats the instances where such use occurs as individual cases, and consequently writes in his least critical mood on this point. In ii. 8, he gives praksma, colisse, which words cognate in Sanskrit with the phonetic sound of k, they mean, write, thus.

कुच्छ अङ्कित होने पर, सृजित होने पर भी, कुष्ठ अङ्कित होने पर, सृजित होने पर भी, भुनार अङ्कित होने पर, सृजित होने पर भी, भुनार अङ्कित होने पर, सृजित होने पर भी, भुनार अङ्कित होने पर, सृजित होने पर भी, भुनार अङ्कित होने पर, सृजित होने पर भी,
padā, for pratīṣṭa, vatasa, padā. Of these three the first belongs to the usual treatment of pratī, which I have explained in Chapter IV. Vatasa is a genuine Aryan word connected with vitāx, vitās, Pers. ṣds, Gr. ἔτασις, O.G. ἄδη, our with. Here the transition into l in English points back to Latin salā; Anglo-Saxon has seal and welg, and the l in all these perhaps indicates that the original form was that with the cerebral d, so that the Prakrit vedā so would appear to be a truer pronunciation than the Skr. vedasa. Padāki is a formation from the root pat, which, as will be shown hereafter, is always in Pr. pat. Here, again, the Teutonic forms folus, folus, walsen, with their radical l, seem to show that the cerebral letter is the original.

Vararachi ii. 35, dolā, donelo, donelo, for Skr, dola, donolo, donelo. Here the harsher pronunciation is presumably the elder of the two.

খ is everywhere substituted for ঙ throughout the scenic Prakrits.

Lassen § 38 says, "ut ঙ in ঙ, ita ঙ in ঙ. in ঙ sapins abitur," but he adds no illustrations, and his remark seems even by the light of Vararuchi and other Pr. grammarians to be too sweeping. Hoefer has collected many passages from the plays (pp. 55, 62); in the latter passage he says of ঙ, "Rarissime in lingual transit."

On the whole, the practice of scenic Prakrit may be thus summed up, that ঙ rarely, if ever, is represented as ঙ; but that ঙ, whether original, or arising from a softening of ঙ, is not unfrequently replaced by ঙ, and ঙ is universally disused, ঙ everywhere appearing.

As types of other descriptions of Prakrit, instances from Bāhagavati and Saptāśatāka may be given.

Skr. ত appears in the former work in the three forms of ত, ত, ত. This ত, however, is not radical, and its change...
to च is valuable only as helping to the elucidation of the च of the past participle in some of the modern languages.

Skr. यत्तिः is यत्तिः throughout, and so in the Saptas., as also in some Pr.

A curious set of words occurs about which there is some doubt: यत्तिः, यत्तसे, यत्तति, यत्तसंवि, यत्तत्वि, etc. If these are to be referred to the root यत्तिः, we have a clear case of the cerebral standing for a Skr. dental. The word यत्तसंवि, however, is referred to the root चत्तिः "to wander," and in the passage where it occurs the meaning seems to be "wanders restlessly about" (sah kramamidh, Weber). The य is explained as being substituted for the Sandhi, but this is unsatisfactory. In the passages in which these words are found, sometimes the meaning of चत्तिः, sometimes that of यत्तिः, is more appropriate. It were no great stretch to assume that both roots are originally one; the meaning of यत्तिः "to labour," is closely akin to that of wandering, or moving; and we thus have two parallel roots in which the original cerebral is better preserved in the Pr. than in Skr.

At p. 413 of his article on the Bhagavati, Weber states that the substitution of the cerebral for the dental often occurs, chiefly through the influence of preceding र or रि. With all due deference, however, to such high authority, a careful perusal of the Prakrit text by no means bears out this assertion. The dental of Sanskrit appear to be quite regularly retained in all places where there is no disturbing influence at work. This might be expected from the style of the work, which, as the critic remarks in another place, holds a middle position between Prātiṣṭhāna and the Prakrit of the plays, besides being undoubtedly nearer of the Magadhi than of the Mahārāṣṭrī type, and consequently more disposed to retain the Sanskrit characters in their true and proper form. Those cases where the dental is due to the influence of र or रि come under the head of the mixed text, and are treated in Chap. IV.
They have, of course, nothing to do with the present inquiry, which is confined to cases where the latter stands alone in the word. श्च is not in this work universally substituted for च, as in some Prakrit, though the substitution is tolerably frequent.

The Saptasastaka, whatever be its date, is a composition of a different type entirely from the Bhagavati. It is a collection of little dhamas or love-verses, and its phonetic system is similar to that of some Prakrit, and probably just as artificial.

Indeed, in Song 2 of the collection it is expressly inferred that the language employed was not generally intelligible. That this work represents a collection of popular songs is highly improbable. Weber says (p. 44) that the linguists (i.e., theorists) appear frequently in the stead of dentals, even without any perceptible cause, but the elaborate index of words at the end of the book contradicts this statement. The cases where a dental occurs for the Skr. dental are comparatively few. The root श्च means for श्च, and a few others which will be given below, but these cases are the exception; the rule is the reverse. This might be expected when it is remembered that the Prakrit of these songs affects above everything an effeminate softness and liquid flow. Judging from what one sees and hears of popular music in India at present, the most probable conclusion is that the verses were meant to be sung by dancing-girls, who are carefully taught and trained in music and singing. Though to our taste they appear almost pointless, yet to the native mind the little dash of feeble wit, with its undertone of indecency, when added by the lascivious gestures and pillowing glances of the dancing-girls, would be irresistibly
Although they are full of allusions to rural scenery and occupations, they appear to bear no greater marks of being real songs of the peasantry, than the insipid complets of the beggars and beggars of Louis XIV.'s court did to the utterances of the grand starving peasantry of France at that epoch. The Prakrit of the Saptaśataka is not in any sense the parent of any modern Indian vernacular, while that of the Bhagavati and the religious works generally may be. Its value for philological purposes is very small.

The Prakrit of the people was not this enmasculated stuff. When a pure popular Prakrit word does occur in these songs, it is generally in the same form as that in which it occurs in sterner works, such as the Jain texts, but the author ruthlessly massacres consonants and long vowels to suit his rhyme or rhythm, or to secure a more harmonious turn to his verse.

In the matter of cerebrals, श्लात stands for द्वि, through the influence of the proceeding र; words like ठाणो, for स्त्रान, also occur where the rejection of the sibilant has harshened the pronunciation, though ठाण and the like are also found. प्रठम for प्रथम, पठराध for प्रत्यर्थ, and the like are also due to the influence of the र. फ़र्तीन for फ़ार्वन is a genuine instance of cerbralization, so is गुडायन्त = पतांक, also the root वड़, wherever for पड़ "to fall." It may be safely asserted, therefore, that the transition of dentals to cerebrals is not so universal or general a process in Prakrit as has been assumed, and that when it is found there is in each case some special reason in the original form of the root, or in some other peculiarity, which accounts for it. In making this generalization, however, it must be borne in mind that as yet only a limited number of Prakrit texts has been examined, further research may render it necessary to modify this opinion considerably.

The modern languages present at first sight an inextricable chaos and confusion. There are cases (a) where the Sanskrit has the dental, Prakrit and the moderns the cerebral; (β)
where Sanskrit has dental, Prakrit cerebral, and the moderns dental; (q) where Sanskrit and Prakrit have dental, the moderns cerebral; (r) Sanskrit cerebral, Prakrit the same, but the moderns dental. There are also instances in which two words, apparently cognate, differ only in this letter: one having the cerebral, the other the dental. In the effort to deduce some system out of this chaos, a large number of words will now be given, grouped together, as far as possible, under some general root, so that the reader may be in a position to judge of the correctness of the deductions which will be made after the words have been given, as well as to form deductions for himself.

(1.) Skr. पत् "fall," cognate roots probably पद्ग and पढ़; Pr. पड़, पढ़.

बन: Var., Sept., Bv. id. H. पड़ना "to fall," and numerous derivatives; पढ़व "halting-place;" पढ़ती "sallow land," etc. M. पड़ "to fall," and derivatives; G. पढ़ू; S. पढ़ू, B. पढ़ू, O. पढ़ू. From these must be distinguished a large class of words derived from this root through the noun पत्र. Even in Skr, we find the forms पढ़ and पढ़ are Prakritisms from पढ़. This class owes its cerebral to the r of पत्र. Such are H. पढ़ा, पढ़ी, पढ़ू, पढ़ा. Here also is to be referred पढ़न or पढ़न "a town." The Skr. form is पढ़न, and in M. both forms are found; the form पढ़न is probably the original, from पढ़ "a leaf," whence H. पढ़न "to thatch with leaves." पढ़न or पढ़न means apparently "a thatched town," or an assembly of thatches. The M and H. पढ़ "a town," may also be connected with this root, as also पढ़ "a ward or division of a town."

(2.) Skr. दब "to collect, to press together," et dَ, bَ, dَ, zَ, gَ, dَ, dَ, dَ, gَ, mَ, mَ, mَ, mَ, mَ, mَ, mَ, mَ, mَ, mَ; all the words have the general meaning press, compres-
Perhaps the following are also from the same root, H., M. ढ ब ह “paddle” (collection of water), H. ढ ब “spoon” (collecting instrument), H. ढ ब, M. ।। and ढ ब “oil-pot of leather,” H. ढ ब “power, strength,” H. ढ ब “box,” O. ।।, R. ढ ब, etc.

(3) Skr. ढ ग “to bite or sting,” Pr. ढ ग, Var., Sapt., Bhag. nowhere ढ ग; H. ढ ग, ढ ग, M. ढ ग, B., O., G. ।।; but far more common are H. ढ ग, ढ ग, ढ ग, ढ ग, ढ ग; M. ढ ग, ढ ग, ढ ग, ढ ग, ढ ग (acid). ढ ग, ढ ग; (G. ।।) ढ ग, ढ ग, ढ ग; B. ढ ग, ढ ग; O. ढ ग, S. ढ ग. ढ ग. ढ ग, ढ ग, ढ ग, ढ ग, ढ ग, ढ ग, P. ।।. In connexion with this root is ढ ग, a Prakritized form of ढ ग, which in the moderns appears as H. ढ ग “tooth,” H. ढ ग “heard,” S. ढ ग, ढ ग, ढ ग, G. ढ ग, O. ढ ग, B. ढ ग, ढ ग; but, on the other hand, P. ढ ग, ढ ग, ढ ग, M. ढ ग, ढ ग, ढ ग, and O. ढ ग, ढ ग.

I am disposed to range here also Skr. ढ ग “a witch,” “female demon,” which has the two forms ढ ग and ढ ग in all the languages. M. has also ढ ग, the idea is first that of biting, stinging, then that of annoying, injuring.

(4) Skr. ढ ः “to burn,” originally ढ ः, and thus closely connected with the last root, which seems to have had a form ढ ः, as well as ढ ः. Probably also allied to ढ ः “to hurt,” originally ढ ः, as shown by the p.p. ढ ः (Old High German dringan, our Anglo-Saxon trezen, “to vex,” treze, “vexation”). Pr. ढ ः, Sapt., Bhag. ढ ः, H. ढ ः, ढ ः, and so in all. In all, however, the form with ढ occurs. H. ढ ः and ढ ः, M. ढ ः, G. ढ ः, P. ढ ः and ढ ः, S. ढ ः. ढ ः, O. ढ ः, ढ ः, ढ ः, B. ढ ः.

(5) Skr. ढ ः “fear,” Pr. not found, H. ढ ः, and so in all the languages; also ढ ः “to fear.”

(6) Skr. ढ ः “to split,” “burst” (akin to ढ, Bopp., Pr. ढ ः.

Hence ढ ः “a piece,” “portion”; and thus two bands of men would each be called ढ ः, hence the idea of H. ढ ः “army”; ढ ः “to split” (peas,
CHANGES OF SINGLE CONSONANTS.

etc. Drāni “a chod,” Drāla “split peas or other pulse”; M. Drāk id., Drāk “army,” Drākā “to grind,” with many derivatives; B. Drān. Drān., Drān., Drān., O. id., also Drā, Drā, etc.; G. Drāk, P. Drāk, S. Drāa, and Drā, etc. Independently of the indications of a tendency to cerebralize manifested by the घ (the Sindhi घ is merely the universal change from ङ), there are also many words which have घ, which can hardly be affiliated to any but this root. Such are H. Drāl “branch,” Drāni “basket” (through Drān “a leaf”), Drāli “a piece,” “bit,” Drā “chol.” Drālāna “to throw down” (primary idea, “to dash in pieces”), M. Drāk “chol,” Drākā “intercourse,” Drāni “basket,” Drākā “to pile,” with derivatives; Drāk “split peas.” Similar lists of words may be extracted from all the other languages.

(7) Skr. तिनक “sectarial mark on the forehead,” Pr. तिनक. Sapt. तिनक. This word occurs as a Tatsama in all the languages, but also and more frequently with the cerebral and elision of the ङ, as H. ढीका, P. ढीका, S. ढीका, M. ढीका. O. id. and ढीका, B. ढीका; G. rejects the ङ, but keeps the ङ in a cerebralized form, as ढीका. ढीका. ढीका.
M. has also ढीका. This mark being frequently round like a wafer, the diminutive occurs as H. ढीकनी, ढीकदी, ढीकिया, ढीकी, meaning “a wafer,” “a round cake,” “a spangle,” and the like; P. ढीकी, ढीकदी, S. aspirated ढीकह “a pot-herd,” ढीकिया, ढीकराठी, also ढीकिया. ढीकी, G. ढीकदी, M. ढीकना, B., O. ढीकनी.

(9.) Skr. तन् "to pull," तन "tunce," Pr. तन, तन. In addition to the usual forms तात, ताना, etc., II. has also टाना, टन "trang," टाणा "to stretch," टणा "elitoris," टणा "wrangling," M. cerebrates the nasal ताणा "to stretch," ताना, तणा "warp of a web," ताणाएण "pulling and hauling," ताण, etc.; also, however, तान, ताना. There is also the series टण, टणटण, टणटण, टण. टण, टणला, टणला, and derivatives; G. तण, तणबु, टट, टा, टा, टा, and टा, etc.; S. id., also टोलु, टोलु, टोलु: टोलु, टोलु, टोलु, टोलु, टोलु, टोलु, टोलु, टोलु, टोलु, टोलु, टोलु, टोलु. Here perhaps may be added M. टोत ए "an eye," from the idea of "rolling." This word stands alone, no other dialect having any word at all like it for the eye." M. has also टोली, but this form does not seem to be much used. O. and B. have टोलु.

(10.) Skr. तन "to shake," connected with तन "to weigh," and तन (धनन "to shake"; also with रु, and perhaps त्तु; Pr. होला, II. होल, होलका, होला; but more usually with त्तु, as होला "to swing," होला. होली "a dooly" or "litter," होला, होला, होला, होला, etc.; S. id., also होलु, ग. होली and होलु, M. होल, होला, होलाएण, होला, also होलु. Here perhaps may be added M. होला "an eye," from the idea of "rolling." This word stands alone, no other dialect having any word at all like it for the eye." M. has also होली, but this form does not seem to be much used. O. and B. have होलु.

(11.) Skr. तुक "anus," Pr. not found, II. गोड, and so in all, but S. गुळु.

(12.) Skr. द्वार "to destroy," connected with द्वार. Bopp, perhaps also with द्वार, etc., Pr. द्वार: H. द्वार "a push, shove," G. द्वार, etc., but also सु, दु, ग, द्वं, B. द्वं, द्व, द्व. The form with द्व is, however, also in use in all, and is apparently the only one used in P. भीला, S. भीला.

(13.) Skr. टु "to roar," टु and टु "to speak," टु of Bopp connects
this root with व्यू (class s. v. and Gram. comp. § 20, note 2). May we not also here bring in चूँ “to strive,” “to offend” चूँ “to babble,” “to be childish,” चूँ “to play,” “to throw;” from चूँ we get to चूँ “to put out the tongue,” चूँ “to babble,” “to play,” whence all the words meaning “lascivious dallying.” चूँ, चूँ, चूँ, and the like. The central idea is that of noisy babbling, wrangling, fighting, and talking all at once, brawling, “strife of tongues.” From रत् comes रत् “strife,” H. रत् and रत्, G. प. id., P. also रश्: S. रत्, रसु, रश्व, रसकृ, रसकः, रसोः; M. रत्, रसं “to weep,” रसा, and many derivatives. G. रसूः, H. रसा “to labour,” M. रत्, रसाला: P. रसा, S. रसु are half-way between रत् and युँ. H. लृहोः “to fight,” belongs to this group. It occurs in all the languages, in M. however with the form लृहोः. H. लृहोः “a boy,” P. ब. id., M. inverted लृहोः are apparently later forms from लाह “darlings,” “pet child,” from लह “to be a child,” लास “dear;” here also we put लह “a sweetmeat.” From the idea of throwing involved in लह come the words लह “a string” or “thread,” and perhaps लशकः “to hang.” This last seems connected with लशक “a creeping plant,” wherein we come round to the dental, as also in चारोः “to labour,” H., G., P., S. a diminutive from युँ, also चारोः, “to draggle,” “trail,” H., M., G., P. Probably the same root under a slight modification is लशुः “extol,” “vex,” whence लशुः “penis.” H. लशुः, लशुः, B. लशुः, M. लशुः. P. लशुः, S. लशुः.

This root has wide ramifications in Skr., and the derivatives in the modern languages in 2,39 be developed to a very large number; the above may suffice for the present purpose. It is extremely probable that the whole group is of non-Aryan origin.

(11) Skr. दशङ्ग् “staff,” probably from root दशङ् “to beat;” the derivation from दशङ्ग् does not commend itself to me. Pr. दशङ्ग्, Sapt., and दशङ्ग्, V. i. 35. With a modified t probably Skr. दशङ्ग् “a drum,” is connected here; perhaps also दशङ्ग् “a hollow drum.”
though by some this is referred to root लू. It has the forms दो, दो, दो, दो, as well as दो, दो, दो, दो, दो, with the meanings of staff, punishment, to punish; दो is the common word for an ear. Showing the connexion with त, there are ताड़ना "to punish," "blame," "threaten," and inverted डांटना, which is more common, also डटना "to restrain." डट "a fence," either as restraining, or as made of sticks; डाट "a straw," डाट "the broken straw on a thrashing floor," perhaps दंकल "stalks of corn," "stubble." B. has डग in all the senses as well as a verb डगारत "to stand erect," like a stick. It has also as popular words डां "an ear," also "a fine" or other punishment, डां "a rower," डांारत "to stand." Again the words with ड also occur, as डें "fine," डें "stalk of a plant," डें "ear," डांट "rower," डांारत "to stand," etc. So too डाटिं "to rebuke," डाटा "a handle." डांट id., डांटाइ "full of stalks." M. डें with many secondary forms, verbs डें Jake, "to weigh down," डें विं "to punish," डें "to lie hid," डें "to restrain," the first, third, and fourth of these are from डें "a plug," "obstruction," also "an ambush," which word seems to be softened from root तड़, from which are also डटा, "a cork," डटविं "to chide." There is also a series with the long vowel, डांट, डांटा, डांटी, डांटारा, डांटों, and a host of derivatives; also डाट "thick," i.e. insipissate, congealed, close, डाटों "to crowd," डाटा "a cork" or "plug," डाटरा "to become hard," डाटि "to blame," "punish," also with the sense of investigating.

The cerebral initial does not occur in Marathi, as that language exhibits a marked preference for dental especially at the head of a word. G. has the dental series दें, दें, दें, etc., also दें "a cork," दें "to compress," दें "a clok," दें "a ball of compressed leather." It has the series with the long vowel, दांट "rude," "violent," दांटों "id., दांटी, दांटी "a stick," दांट "thick," दांट "to bury," "conceal," दांट "a plug," दांट "a crowd." The cerebral initial appears to be in use, but
rare: हंडा हंड़ू, हांडी “hand,” हांडी “stick,” हांडीयिय “a watchman,” etc. S. In opposition to Marathi has characteristically the whole series in ह, but no words in ठ. This language so constantly takes the cerebral in room of the dental, that it is not surprising to see it do so here. Panjabi has almost exactly the same list as H. with the characteristic preference for the short vowel. O. Like M. has only the words with initial ठ.

(15.) Skt. स्थान “to stand,” also धा, Pr. चिंट्. Sauraseni ठाँच्छ चिंट्. Magadhi चिंट्.

In the modern languages the sibilant always drops out, according to rule, and two parallel series of words are found, one beginning with the dental ठ, the other with the cerebral ह. Many words are spelt indifferently with one or the other.

(a) With ह.

Hindi घाँ स्थान घाँना, घाँनी, घाँणा, घापना (from the causal, घकना. घण, घर. Panjabi घाँना. घाणा, घार, घाँड, घानी. घापना, घापणा, घावणा “to be,” etc. घाँण, घाण, घानन, घावन, घावुं “to be”; घावुं, घावणु “to congeal.”) M. घार “place,” घांड id., घाणा, घावणा, घावणी, घापणा, घर, घावण “to congeal.” O. घाबा for धाववा “to be;” घर, घाक, घाना, घायणी “settled,” घाबत (सिन कर सियाय “steadfast,” घाबा “to place,” घात “a deposit.”) B. घाद “standing,” घाकम “a builder,” घाद “place,” घाकर, घाकन “to be,” घाड “root,” घाना, घाना, घात, घातन, घाँडत “to place.” Besides, there are in all numerous words formed from the derivatives:रखत, रखन, रखबर, रखबिंग, रखबिंण, रखाण, रखत, and the like; as well as others which cannot be referred to any special Sanskrit forms, but seem to have been created by the moderns from the general root सित, such as M. घड. H. ठण्ड “cold,” and the like.

14. घाबा, घावण, घावणा, घाव prosecute, घावणा; II rec, 034, i 9.
(β) With ठ.


Of course all the derivatives from ठा have not been given; they would fill a chapter if the grades of meaning were properly drawn out. Many words hitherto set down as non-Aryan may be affiliated to this widespread root. Among others, the curious word ठाणा, about which so much has been said, comes in here. A Tunda is the station where the wandering grain-sellers called Brinjaries or Labanas deposit their stores. Several towns in India bear this name, and people have sometimes accounted the Brinjaries to be non-Aryans, chiefly on the strength of this word, which seems after all to mean nothing more than "station," "encampment," in spite of its cerebrals.

There would seem to be some misapprehension as to the nature of the Aryan cerebrals, which are treated by European scholars as though they were a class of sounds unpronounceable by our organs, and only to be with difficulty learnt by persons who have heard them uttered by the natives of India. Inasmuch as they are only found in the Indian branch of the great Indo-Germanic family, it has been somewhat hastily concluded that they are foreign to that family; and as a set of sounds,
which, in name at least, is identical with them, is found in the Dravidian languages, it has been assumed that these sounds are of non-Aryan origin, and that they have sprung partly from a tendency to harshen the pronunciation of the dentals, acquired by the Aryans from their non-Aryan neighbours since their arrival in India, and partly from a wholesale importation of non-Aryan words into Sanskrit and its modern descendents.

Without absolutely denying the possibility that both of these theories may contain a certain amount of truth, I would bring forward some considerations to show that they are not either undoubtedly correct, or even necessary to account for the presence of these sounds.

To go to the root of the matter, we may endeavour to get at a true perception of the real state of the question, by analyzing the sounds themselves. All consonants are produced by checking the outward-flowing breath through bringing into contact two of the organs of the mouth. Among these checks there is a regularly graduated series produced by the contact of the tip of the tongue with a region extending from the centre of the palate to the edges of the upper teeth. This series may be called the lingual series. If the tongue-tip be applied to the highest point of this region, that is, to the centre of the hard or true palate, the sounds resulting are harsh and similar to the latter r. Contact a little lower down, or more towards the front, produces a sound less harsh, and so on; the more forward the contact, the softer the sound, till at last, when we get to the edge of the teeth, the sound which results is extremely soft and smooth. The sounds of this series, as expressed by the Teutonic branch of the family, are among the harshest, though not absolutely the harshest, notes of the series. In expressing t and d we Teutons touch with our tongues the gum or fleshly part of the palate just above the teeth. The Southern Européans form the contact lower down, just where the osseous substance of the teeth issue from the gum,
thus producing a softer sound than the Teutonic. The Persians and Indians form it low down on the teeth, almost at their edge, thus producing the softest sound of all. This Indian sound, being the result of impact on the teeth, is a true dental; we Teutons have no dental sounds at all, and the Indians have only semi-dentals. The Indians have, however, in addition to their true dentals, another series produced by contact at a point a very little, if at all higher than the Teutonic contact, so that they possess, so to speak, the highest and lowest notes of the scale, but not the intermediate ones.

With the exception of the harsh Indian contact, the Teutonic is the highest in the scale, and the reason of this is probably that the race which uses it, living in a cold country, has preserved that nervous vigour which enables it to employ its organs of speech firmly and crisply. In the south of Europe the warmer climate has induced a certain amount of laxity, which has told on the articulation, and the point of contact has therefore fallen lower, to a position which requires less effort on the part of the speaker; while in the still hotter climate of Persia and India greater relaxation has taken place, and the muscles of the tongue have become flaccid, the member itself is long and soft, and naturally seeks the lowest and easiest place of utterance. Thus it comes to pass that words which the Teutons pronounce with त and ह are pronounced by the Indians with त and ह. While "daughter," as pronounced by an Englishman, would be written by the Indians दातर, they themselves at an early period said दुहात. If we could find out how this word was pronounced by the Aryans before they descended into the plains of India, we should probably have to write it फुह, or rather in those days the sounds represented by the letter द and ह did not exist. So also Latin—

dam / दम् / Skr. दम् / Goth. tanthus / दटू.
darem / दातर / Skr. दातर / Goth. taithun / दहात.
pāt / पातर / Skr. पिला / Goth. fildan / पाटर.
The relaxation indicated by those letters must have taken place after the Aryans came into this country. Before that time, and probably for some centuries after it, their lingual contact was, we may fairly assume, as crisp and firm, and its place as high up in the palate as that of their European brethren. In those days they knew of no distinction between त and ठ, ड and ढ. They had, however, in their language words in which an r preceded or followed a dental, and in such combinations their lingual sounds assumed by degrees a harsher note, being produced by a contact nearer to the place of utterance of r, which is very high up in the palate. The people, though they gradually softened their place of contact, and brought it lower down in the mouth in the case of a single consonant, naturally retained the high contact when an r was in combination, and this habit must have become more and more marked as time went on. In proportion as the point of utterance of त and ठ sank lower in the mouth, the distance between it and the point of utterance of r got greater and greater, and the additional labour of moving the tongue from one point to the other increased, and to avoid this the higher and harsher point of contact for त and ठ was retained. Then as the r, under the influence of other phonetic laws, began to be regularly omitted, nothing remained but the linguals at a high point of contact, that is, what we now call cerebrals. So that when at length the art of writing was introduced, the national pronunciation had by that time become so fixed, that it was necessary to recognize the existence of two separate sets of lingual utterances, and to provide appropriate symbols for each.

But when they were confronted by the task of assigning
either cerebral or dental lingual to any individual word, the grammarians, to whose lot it fell to reduce their already highly developed language to writing, must have had a difficult problem to solve. It is, perhaps, not to be expected that we should be able, at this distance of time, to detect the principles on which they worked, or to ascertain what were the considerations which guided them in determining in each case whether to write a dental or a cerebral. It results, however, from the remarks just made, that what we now call the cerebrals are the real equivalents of the European $t$ and $d$, and that it is not these, but the Indian dentals, which are peculiar to those tongues. It is fair, therefore, to assume that the original form of such words as those which are given above as examples, is that which retains the cerebral, and that the dental form has grown out of the cerebral one by the process of weakening and softening, which the Aryan organs of speech have undergone from the effects of climate. It would certainly be in full and complete harmony with the present theory that the Prakrits, regarded as the colloquial languages, should exhibit a more frequent use of the cerebral, while the Sanskrit, regarded as the language of literature, should prefer the softer dental, and, as has been stated above, it is actually asserted by several authors that this is the case. Unfortunately, however, an examination of such examples of Prakrit as are available by no means bears out this assertion, and the evidence of the modern languages, which is of almost conclusive importance in this respect, shows that both dental and cerebral are used with equal frequency, even in derivatives from a common root, and more than this, dentals are used in cases where the recorded Sanskrit word is written only with a cerebral.

It must have struck every one who has resided in India, that the native ear, though keen and subtle beyond belief in detecting minute differences of sound in native words, is very dull and blunt in catching foreign sounds. The ordinary
peasant who never mistakes चार् "seven" for सत "sixty," however softly or rapidly spoken, will often be quite unable to catch a single word of a sentence in his own language, however grammatically correct, and however distinctly uttered by an European, simply on account of some apparently trifling difference in pronunciation.\(^1\) Now we see something of this sort in the Prakrit of the plays. The slight differences or rudenesses of pronunciation among the lower classes were made much of by play-writers, and exaggerated almost grotesquely. This tendency probably led to the practice of writing every च in Prakrit as च, and will also account for much of the irregularity in the employment of the cerebrals and dentals. Provincial peculiarities of pronunciation, such as exist even in the present day in various parts of India, were seized upon and fixed, and words were spelt accordingly without reference to their etymology.

One of the most striking of these provincial peculiarities is the tenaciousness of Sindhi for cerebrals. This language has preserved the harsher point of contact, and has not allowed itself to become weak and soft. The sturdy Jats wandering over their barren deserts were engaged in a constant struggle with nature for the bare permission to exist, and there was therefore little risk of their becoming languid or effeminate in speech, or in any other qualification.

In the following words there is nothing whatever to induce a change from the dental to the cerebral, and we are, therefore, driven to conclude that the Sindhi preserves a tenacious and ancient method of pronunciation handed down from the earliest times, and perpetuated by its isolation from other Aryan nations.

\(^1\) In the case of European names, the "t" in "chear" is nearly always pronounced like the "th" in "think," however softly or rapidly said. The name of a Hindu station which never changes is Chirip. Thus, the "t" in the name of the station Chirip is not calculated to be "t" as it is in "think."
T is not, however, substituted for त in the same regular way as त. In the above cases the Sanskrit does not appear ever to have contained an र, or any other letter whose absorption would account for the cerebral.

Marathi and Oriya, on the other hand, exhibit, though less rarely than Sindhi, a tendency to use the dental letter. Thus:

M. तड़ा "crooked," Skr. तिर्यक्, but in all the rest टड़ा, etc. B. has also तड़ा, तण्डा.

M. तड़ी "to break," Skr. चोट, but in all the rest टट़ा, etc.

M. ठंडा "cold," H. ठण्डा.


M. ठोर "string," H. ठोर

In Oriya we have ठटा "joking," H. ठटा; ठटरी "brazier," H. ठटरा; ठटरी "mat," H. ठटी.

Under this head may be noticed the curious word for "one-and-a-half," which is as follows in the moderns:

H. ठ्या, ठ्या, P. ठ्या, ठ्या, and ठ्य, S. ठ्या, G. ठ्याह, B. ठ्य, but M. ठी, and C. ठी, with dental initial.

Prof. C. A. Winter (Bhogavati, i. 401) would derive this word to ठ्याह p. "halo in eyes"; but there are objections
to this derivation. First, the meaning, "a half more," might apply to any number, as "three and a half," "four and a half," but it is not so used, but only for "one and a half." For "three and a half" and the rest we have सात, *t. स + च्यू = "with a half." Secondly, this derivation involves the rejection of the aspirate of य, whereas the rule is just the reverse, the aspirate is retained, and the organic portion rejected; ग would change to य, not to ग. Thirdly, the Prakrit form is घ्रूङ्ग, which points back clearly to घ्रूङ्ग; which is exactly parallel to the German idiom halb zwei, halb sechs, for "one and a half," "five and a half," in reckoning time by the hour. As a confirmation of this it may be urged that P. and G. retain the labial vowel, which could not come out of घ्रूङ्ग.

The cerebral initial in most of the languages has probably arisen from a reflexive influence of the त.

§ 60. The further transition of the cerebrals and dentals into the semivowel ठ is a point attended with some obscurity. The process seems, like so many phonetic processes in the Indian languages, to work backwards and forwards, and to branch out into further collateral developments, as into ळ. र, and the like. ठ is a dental letter, and the change from ठ to ड, and then to ळ, involving as it does a passage from a dental to a cerebral, and back again to the dental, can only be accounted for on the supposition advanced in the last section, that originally there was no difference between the two classes of sounds, and that subsequently to the rise and establishment of this difference the popular ear has continued to recognize the close connexion of the two, and to be a little uncertain when to use one and when the other.

It is usually asserted by the highest authorities that the ठ which makes so great a figure in the past tenses of verbs in nearly all the modern languages is derived from the ठ of the past participle of Sanskrit, through ड, ढ, and छ. If this be
so we should expect to find other instances of the process. One of the reasons for doubting that the Marathi genitive postposition या is derived from the Hindi किसान, it will be remembered, the absence of any other example of the same change (see § 56). It will be well then to inquire whether the transition mentioned above is supported by parallel instances, that is, to say, whether there is any well-defined tendency in these languages generally to put their words through such a process.

The change of t to d, and equally that of t to d, are well-known and admitted features of the whole group (see § 52). Such a change is merely the usual softening of a tense into its corresponding muda.

Similarly the change from d to l is an old-established fact, and occurs in all languages of the Indo-Germanic family. Instances of this change, which took place at a time prior to the definite separation of the two branches of the lingual organ, are given by Bopp and others. Thus Skr. dhāra, "a body," = Goth. heka; Skr. dhāra, "to burn," = Lat. aegrum; Skr. ekādaśa, "eleven," dravīśa, "twelve," = Goth. ein-bī, twa-bī; our eleven, twelve, = Lith. nenebī, duvebī, etc. Skr. ānta, "brother-in-law," = Lat. aedri; Skr. ānt, "to shine," = Gr. λαμψεως, Lat. luminescere. This change is allied to that from द to र, द to ल, as in Latin morīta, for morīta, = Skr. madhyādhyā. A change from र to ल is frequently met with in all stages of every language of the family.

It is of course only in the limits of the Indian group that we can distinguish between द and र. I will first give instances of the connexion between द and ल. Skr. द्रोह, "to play" (of which a Vedic form is द्रोह), appears also in the form रह, where the द has changed to ल, and the र has been aspirated, owing to the elision of र. Although in Skr. रह is said to mean "to move," yet the substantive रहि clearly means "play," as in Gitagovinda ii. 30. In the opening verse the
word occurs without the aspirate, as बलि “amorous play.” In
the modern languages H. चलना, P. चिल; S. चलनुः; B. चलन,
mean “to play,” and nothing else, and it is noticeable that M.,
G., and O. use the cerebral ढ, having चलनर, चलन, and चलना
respectively. The connexion is not doubtful.

Skr. गुड़ “a ball,” also शौच, आ. गोल, गोली “ball.” गुड़ी “button”;
all the languages have both forms. M. has both गोल and गोला. G. only
गोला. O. both ल and ठ.

Skr. तितिड़ि “tamarind-tree,” O. तितिवूढ़, तितिवूढ़ि, आ. तितिल.
The reverse process is seen in Skr. ताल “palmyra palm,” H., P., M.,
G. ताल. O. ताल: Skr. ताल “tank,” Pr. तालाय, H. तालव, and so in
all, perhaps through the influence of the Persian بَنْطُشْ, which, however,
is itself from the Sanskrit.

Skr. चेत “slave,” is first softened to चृड by § 52, and then becomes
H. चृला, O., B., M. id., P. चेता, चृला, S. चृला, G. id.

Skr. गौड़ि “pressing,” Pr. गौलण, Sapt. x 25; गौलण, id. 261; H.
पृड़ि and पृड़ा. P. पृड़ा, पृड़ा, and बृलान, S. पृड़ू, M. पृड़ू.

Vamanacharya makes this process into a regular rule (ii. 23).
His examples are—दिलो, दलो, दलह, for दिलो, तलो, राजध्वी. दालम्ब
is also used in the moderns, though rarely.
To these may be added चूड़ “small,” from चूड़, through a lost
form चूठ, which occurs in the Bhāgavata Purāṇa, probably the
same as होर्टा: also चूल “to play”; a form of चूड़, and
others, already in use in classical Skr.

As illustrative of this connexion, though in the reverse way,
may be added a peculiar class of causals in Hindi formed by
inserting त before the characteristic long vowel, chiefly in verbs
whose root ends in a vowel. Thus:

खाना “to eat,” causal खानताना.
पीना “drink,” पिनाना.
and in four instances after consonants.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sanskrit</th>
<th>Modern</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>सीना “saw,”</td>
<td>निनाना</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>शीना “see,”</td>
<td>निनाना</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>चुना “drip,”</td>
<td>चुनाना</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>सीना “sleep,”</td>
<td>सुनाना</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>थीना “wash,”</td>
<td>थुनाना</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ठीना “carry,”</td>
<td>ठुलाना</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>रोना “weep,”</td>
<td>सुनाना</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>दीना “give,”</td>
<td>ठुलाना</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

That this ल is not merely inserted to prevent hiatus is proved by many considerations. The modern languages do not object to a hiatus at all as a rule, and if they do at any time endeavour to fill it up, they do so generally by य, ज, or even एम एम, and if the ल were inserted merely as a matter of euphony, we should not find it after verbal roots ending in a consonant. The form भूलाना reveals the secret, and shows that the ल is merely an interchange with the च or चँय, the characteristic form of the causal in Sanskrit. In Hindi generally this झम्हर, bearing the accent on the first syllable, changes its य into न, which, in modern times, drops out, thus Skr. झम्हेर, becomes झम्हेर र, and subsequently झम्हेर र; but in this little group of early Talbhavas, the य has changed to ल, just as in Skr. ध लाठी, and the original forms were undoubtedly मुनाना, मनाना (the Persian मन “em” recalls this form), and the like, though retained only in the one verb भूलाना.

If we now turn to Sinhala, the same principle is found governing precisely the same verbs. ल in Sinhala is in nine
cases out of ten turned into ṭ, so that in the Sindhi causal affix आर we have the exact counterpart of the Old Hindi आन, now modernized into ला. This affix is used as in Hindi, almost exclusively with verbal roots ending in a vowel. Thus—

पिथरणु “drink,” causes पिथरणु.
पिथरणु “live,” causes पिथरणु.
पिथरणु “wash,” causes पिथरणु.
पिथरणु “give,” causes पिथरणु.

The consonantally terminated root विध “to stand,” makes in like manner विधरणु, and विध “to sit” (like II. विधरणु, विधरणु: so also, by a curious coincidence, विध “to see,” makes विधरणु “to show.” This syllable थ is inverted to न after verbs ending in long थ, as खारणु “to eat,” causal खारणु. A few more verbs with consonantally ending roots also retain this ancient form, as—

खरणु “to sleep,” सखरणु.
सिखरणु “to learn,” सखरणु.
धरणु “to fear,” धरणु.

and the double causals, expressed in Hindi by inserting वा, also universally exhibit the form in थ because the majority of single causals end in थ; thus, from खारणु comes खारणु, etc.

Gujarati exhibits the third form in आदे, completing the chain; and it is important to observe that this form is found in Gujarati, because that language has separated itself from Hindi in comparatively recent times, and may be not unfairly regarded as a little better than one of the Rajput or the dialect of Hindi which the political circumstances has separated itself from the parent language, and obtained an independent status.

Gujarati has several methods of forming these affixes. After a root ending in a consonant very close to a आदे-
The र of Sandhi being equivalent to the ल of Hindi, we have thus the two forms, one in ल, the other in र; and as Gujari preserves many ancient forms which have been modified in modern Hindi, or altogether lost, it might not be going too far to suppose that both forms were in use in ancient Hindi, and we thus obtain another and widespread instance of the connexion between the two letters.

But to complete this subject it is now necessary to adduce instances of the connexion between र and ल.

Vrāmāchārī gives (ii. 12) a few instances, though he makes no regular rule. They are prakṛti, kalambo, dāhi, etc., for pradhi, kāla, dāhi, etc. These words do not, as far as I am aware, occur in the modern languages.

Closely connected with this change is that from d to r in the class of numerals "eleven," "twelve," etc. Thus, Skr. cātra, dātra, trupātra, become in Pr. cātra, dātra, trupātra, etc., and in H. dāraḥ, cāraḥ, tṛptaḥ, and so, with trilling modifications, in all. The form for "sixteen," however, comes round to l, as Skr. gāraḥ where the र of द has been centralised by the प of पप्. Pr. gāraḥ, H. gālāh, P. gālāh, S. gālāh, G. gālāh, M. gālāh, O. gālāh, B. gālāh.

The H. gālaḥ might seem to be another instance from Skr. gālāḥ, through gālāḥ. It is, however, merely a contraction from gālālaḥ, through Pr. gālaḥ (Var. iv. 26).

Further instances are—


Skr. gālaḥ "to park," Pr. gālaḥ, not in use in the moderns.

Skr. gālaḥ "to go," Pr. gālaḥ, not in use in the moderns.

The root पढ़ गा through the whole cycle of changes in
Prakrit, becoming पञ्, पह्, बइं and बल्; but the moderns stop short at पह्.

From the examples given in this and other sections it must have struck the reader that a close connexion, if not a certain degree of confusion, exists in some languages between ल and थ. This latter letter is very common in O., थू, and G.; less in P.; and is not found in the others. Its pronunciation defies description, sometimes it sounds like ठ, again like ज, and again merely a harsh ल. Its point of contact is high up in the palate, near ए, and the tongue in uttering it is shaped as in uttering the simple ल. It appears to be capriciously substituted by the vulgar, in those languages where it exists, for the common ल in a considerable number of instances; this substitution has become the rule, even in classical writers, to the total exclusion of ल in words where the latter should etymologically appear.

Out of a large mass of instances the following may suffice:

Skr. काम् “time,” M. काम्, G. ०, म.
Skr. काल् “black,” P. काल्, G. काल्, M. काल्, O. काल्.
Skr. कुल् “family,” G. कुल्, M. कुल्, ०, कुल्.
Skr. गोल् “ball,” G. गोल्, M. गोल्, गोल्, O. गोल्.
Skr. स्थल् “place,” P. स्थल्, M. ०, ०, म.

It will be noticed that this letter never occurs initially in any of the languages; and there appears to be no reason for doubting that the word itself is of non-Indic origin, not withstanding the fact that the character थ is found in Vedic Sanskrit. We do not know how this character was pronounced in those days, but it is evident that it in some degree resembled ठ.
But the equivalent of ए in the modern languages is not ए, but ए, as in उद्वेष "betrothed." II. वर्णम: moreover, Panjabi has side by side with ए a character ए, which accurately corresponds to the Sanskrit ए.

This curious heavy ए is very widely employed in the Dravidian group of languages, where it interchanges freely with ए and ए, and it is also found in the Kolar family of Central India. The Malathas and Oriyas are perhaps of all the Aryan tribes those which have been for the longest time in contact with Koles and Dravidians, and it is not surprising, therefore, to find the cerebral ए more freely used by them than by others. The appearance of this letter in Gujarati and Panjabi, however, is singular, and difficult to explain. Gujarati has not come into close contact with any non-Aryan tribes except Bhis, who are too few and insignificant to have had any influence on the language; nor has Panjabi, which is surrounded in every direction by other Aryan dialects. Sindhi, which lies between the two languages, and which is spoken by tribes closely akin to the Panjabis, does not possess this sound either; so that its existence in these two languages is a puzzle, only to be accounted for by the supposition that, as the ए in them both is pronounced ए, and not also ए, as in Hindi, some character was required to represent the latter sound, and the old Vedic ए being then, so to speak, out of employment, was pressed into the service. For it must be noted that this ए does not occur in the modern languages in the same words as in the Vedas.

With regard to the words in which this letter is found, it cannot be admitted that they are all non-Aryan, or even that they form part of that reserve of non-Aryan words which is found even in Sanskrit. It is noticeable in many languages that where a nation gets hold of, or invents, some peculiar sound, it straightway falls in love with it, and drags it into use at every turn, whether there be any etymological reason for it or no. We English, for instance, have dragged our favourite
the into a number of words where it has no business to be; and similarly the Oriyas and Marathas bring in this located च in a great many words where न should be. I cannot admit that the presence of this letter, therefore, is any argument for the non-Aryan origin of a word, especially as we find it in so many of the simplest and most undoubtedly ancient Aryan words, like कुरा, आल, and the rest; and, as in Marathi, at any rate there often exist side by side the word with च, used by the learned, and the word with च; current generally, with some additional corruptions, among the vulgar.

I will now sum up what has been said in this and the preceding section about the cerebrals, dentals, and the two forms of ठ.

The cerebrals are the harsher, the dentals the softer, forms of the lingual series. The former correspond very nearly to our English sounds, the latter are unlike any sound current in Europe, and have arisen from the debilitating effects of a hot climate.

Originally there were no dentals in the speech of the Aryans, and when the dentals came into existence they did not displace the old Aryan linguals in every case. In some cases the dental was used in classical, the cerebral in vulgar language, while in other cases quite the reverse took place. In the modern languages, one word is often written indifferently with either, as दांड or डांड, धान or ठान, though Sindhi prefers the cerebral ठ to ठ; while Marathi and Oriya sometimes use the dental in preference. In the case of ठ, we find it arises from a modification of ठ, and sometimes even of ठ, and then are rare cases in which a word runs through a whole series of changes, as ठे, ठे, ठे, ठे. Further, we find a curious cerebral ठ, which, though it has been borrowed the Vedic character ठ, is not identical in origin with the sound formerly expressed by that character, but is probably of non-Aryan origin, though it is by the vulgar often improperly inserted in
pure Aryan words, which are correctly written with ल. From all these circumstances we infer the original unity of all the lingual group, and its affinity to the European dental.

§ 61. As the last section dealt with ल, it will be advisable to take this first, though in alphabetical order it comes third among the semivowels, whose changes and peculiarities form the subject of this and the three following sections.

ल is constantly changed to र in Sindhi, when non-initial. Instances are—

| Skr. वाल | "black," | S. कारी |
| कुल | "family," | कुस्त, as well as कुल |
| गलन | "melting," | गरण |
| मौल | "ball," | मौली, as well as मौली |
| झल | "water," | झल |
| जल | "net," | जल |
| तालु | "palate," | तालु |
| तोलना | "to weigh," | तोरण |
| राल | "place," | राल |
| पालन | "supporting," | पारण and पालन |

In the Prakrits the reverse is the case; in nearly all the dialects except the principal or Mahārāṣṭrī र is changed into ल. This statement is made among others of the Magadhi dialect. In the modern Magadha country, that is, in Southern Bihar, however, the tendency is decidedly the other way, and throughout the Eastern Hindi area from Oudh to the frontier of Bengal, the rustics constantly pronounce र when ल is the correct sound. This I can testify from personal observation during many years' residence in those parts. Thus we ordinarily hear केऱि for कृरि, "black"; ठॉऱि for ठूरि, "dish"; दशौरिणि for दशौरि, "woman"; केरा for कृरि, "plantain"; लेरि for लेरि, "head"; प्लॉरि for प्लॉरि, "ploughshare"; and
this peculiarity is to be noticed occasionally in the speech of the lower orders in other parts of the Hindi area, as, for instance, in Marwari, as chārpa, “to wander,” for chāhā. In old Hindi poems many instances may be found, as bā: for bā: “saliva”; jāg for jāg, “forest,” and the like. In fact, so great is the confusion between these two letters, that they may in some parts of India be said to be used indifferently, and the speakers appear to be unconscious that they are saying र instead of ल.

In Bengal and Orissa quite another change takes place in these provinces; ल is confounded with र by the lower orders almost universally; thus, where the Hindi has लेखा “to take,” B. though it writes रेखा, pronounces रेखा, and O. both writes and pronounces रेखा. Thus also we hear लूट for लूट “salt,” not merely in these two languages, but also in H. and P. H. reverses the process in लंगड़ी “a cloth to cover the privities,” from रंगड़ी “naked,” which is in B. रोड़ी. Further instances in Oriya are नात “a kick,” H. नात: नाबाराज “robbery,” A.

वृक्षी “plundering,” Skr. वृक्ष H. वृक्ष; वृह “iron,” H. वृहा; लूला “maimed,” H. लूला. It is worthy of remark that the Bengalis in writing very often make no distinction between ल and र, giving only one crook र to both, and sometimes putting, but as often omitting, a dot when they wish to express ल.

ल when standing alone in the middle of a word is never omitted. This is true of the semivowels generally, which hold their own much more tenaciously than the strong letters of the five vargas.

§ 62 य is regularly changed to ज in H., P., B., and O., less frequently in M., G., and S. In these three languages य retains its liquid sound of ज. (See Ch. 1. § 23.) This change is by Varanasi, ii. 31, confined to initial य; as जित्को, जीते, जीत्ना, जीतो, for या ये, यो, यो या. Examples of initial change in the modern languages are—
Marathi in a great many instances retains the $y$ sound, and the $y$ character. There are, however, to be found many cases where the Hindi rule is followed. These latter are the popular, as distinguished from the learned, words. In G. and S., especially in the latter, the use of initial $y$, though more frequent than in H. and the Eastern languages, is less so than in Marathi.

The stress laid on an initial consonant being greater than that on one in the middle of a word, it is natural that $y$ should be more often changed to $j$ in the former position than in the latter. When it occurs in the middle of a word, $y$ is generally softened into $r$, which combines with the adjacent vowels into $a$ and $e$. This change has been discussed in Ch. II. § 35. In the causal verbs, as has been mentioned above, § 60, it undergoes other changes of an organic nature.

There is, however, one class of words in which $y$ changes into $j$ in the middle of a word, namely, those mentioned by Vataruchi in ii. 17, words ending with the suffix $aniya$, where the substitution is effected by $j$. This is, however, merely a doubling of the consonant rendered necessary, according to Prakrit ideas, by the shortening of the previous long vowel. Thus $attaniya$ becomes $attajijam, ravaniga, bharajiga—ravanijam, bharajjam$. Under this head would come also participial forms in $ya$, as $kiryta, girya$, the former of which appears constantly in the modern languages as a substantive, with the meaning of "a ceremony," "a business," in the forms कार, कारिज and कार.

In one instance, often quoted, $y$ is supposed to change into
CONSONANTS.

in modern H. लाट. लाठी. लाठी, P. लट्टा. S. लटी, G. लाट. लार, etc., but here I doubt the change. From what I have said under the root रट (No. 13 of the list given in § 50), it will be seen that there is ground for supposing a connexion between the groups रट. लट, etc., on the one hand, and the group घन. etc., on the other. It seems probable, then, that the Pr. लट्टा from which the modern languages derive their words, is an independent form from the root लट. The transition of च into ल may, however, be supported by the case of the causals in आल, अप, etc., noted in the last section. It is frequently elided when medial.

§ 63. The semivowel र is a very persistent letter, and is never ejected or elided. In Prakrit it is changed into ल in ḫalbd, ḫala, ḫabla, ḫalbhilo, ḫomālo, hajyana, anguli, ḫalhot, ḫalbott, ḫalhhlo; for the Skr. havaṛō, havaŋa, mukhara, ḫalbhiloṭ, ḫakumāro, havaŋa, angari, angura, kirāta, ḫakā, ḫakīhā. Anguli is not a fair instance, as the word अंगुली occurs in Sanskrit. There is very little tendency to change र into ल in the Indians of the present day. The tendency, as I stated under ल, is rather the other way, though writers on the Prakrits affirm that in all the minor dialects र is changed into ल. As far as it concerns the real origin and root-form of words, the matter is one of little moment. If it be true that the cerebral sounds were not originally distinguished from the dental, then it must follow that the semivowels of the respective groups were identical if there was a time when ल was the same as ट; there must also have been a time when र was not sounded differently from ल: and just as in the present day we find that there exists confusion between र and ल, ट and ठ, so we are prepared to find that there is in the minds of the lower classes in many provinces a tendency to use र and ल as the same sounds. It is of no import, then, whether we take
As the original, and भ as the corruption, or भूतित, we have no right to assume that the form found in classical Sanskrit is the true and original one; rather in the present state of our knowledge we should be disposed to be very sceptical upon this point. I pass by, therefore, the further discussion of this unimportant detail, and proceed to the next semivowel.

§ 61. भ. Of changes of this letter into any other there are no examples. It is, however, easily confounded with ब, and it has been thought by some writers that this confusion dates from early times, and that in the Prakrits there is no difference between the two letters. This view seems to me erroneous; we have no means of judging how these two letters were distinguished in pronunciation in early Aryan times; on the one hand, the circumstance that there are two separate characters shows that there must have been two separate sounds; while, on the other, the fact that the character used to represent ब is so clearly a mere modification of that used for र proves that there must have been a very close connexion between the two. It would not be going too far to suppose that in the original Aryan speech there was no difference, but that the grammarians, wanting an unaspirated media for the labial varga, invented this character for the purpose. It is waste of time to speculate about a matter which we cannot hope to solve. The thick coarse writing of an ordinary Indian manuscript is no guide. The little fine line across the loop, which alone distinguishes भ from ब, would be put in if there was room for it, and left out if there was not. This is seen, to come to more modern times, in MSS. of the early Indian poets. Thus, in Chand the following readings occur in one page, opened at random, of Tod's MSS.: वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि

Skr प्रतिविद्या वि Skr वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि वि

Nothing can
Changes of Single Consonants

be learnt, it is clear, from such an irregular method of writing as this.

In Chap. I. § 23 will be found the rules of pronunciation of these letters in the various languages, and it will there be seen that the three western languages, Sindhi, Gujarati, and Marathi, still make a distinction between the two.

In Marathi ब when initial is pronounced so softly as to approach the sound of our English a, and in this situation is commutable with भ्रि and श्रि. The former method of pronouncing, with भ्रि, is said by Molesworth to be less correct than the latter. Examples are—

Skr. भ्रि “medicine,” vulgo ब्रह्मद्र और ब्रह्मद्र.
Skr. यद्याऽन “unlucky,” vulgo ब्रह्मद्र “filthy.”
Skr. ज्ञाऽन “a posture of the hands,” योज्ञ and योज्ञ.
Skr. भृष्णाः “hanging down,” भृष्णा or भृष्णा “a phallop.”

In all words beginning with the preposition अ, the Prakrit form would be अ, and thus in early Tadbhavas which have come down to Marathi through Prakrit the form in अ is the more correct.

As a rule in all these three languages a word beginning with ब in Sanskrit retains ब, and one with ब retains the ब. There are, however, a few exceptions, due apparently to the influence of Hind. Thus:

ब्राह्मण “a marriage procession,” M. ब्रह्मण and ब्रह्मण.
ब्राह्मण “dwell,” M. ब्राह्मण and ब्राह्मण.
ब्रह्मण “cran,” M. ब्रह्मण.
ब्रह्मण “good,” M. ब्रह्मण.

In the first two examples both forms are used, but ब्राह्मण is apparently the more common of the two.

When not initial ब is commonly softened into भ, or entirely elided, as—

श्री “life,” Pr. श्री, II श्री, I. श्री, S. श्री.
It is customary in Hindi to express final e after a vowel by ऐ, for this is a mere concomitant scripтур, and must not be mistaken for an organic retention or addition of that letter; thus, e.g., जग is written जाव, but still pronounced जा व.

365. On the vowels, ए and ऐ, being never used singly in Sanskrit, except as grammatical signs, do not fall within the compass of the present chapter. Of their use in Sanskrit to express ஏ and ஐ respectively, reference has been made in § 152. ग has been dedicated for य in Pāli fashion, frequently in all the long cases, though Hooker extremely rarely in this matter, and constantly uses व when ऐ should
Bengali and Oriya are in writing perfectly alike in this respect, though it is not always possible to distinguish the pronunciation of the two letters in the mouth of an ordinary speaker. Marathi and Sindhi use र in the substantive forms of the infinitive in all cases, the former as र = Sāsk. र, as well as न, the latter as रा. Punjabi in the same part of the verb oddly enough uses रा in the majority of words, but र after a cerebral, as दर्सना "to bore," but दर्सना "to vex"; both from दर्सन. In other cases also there is much confusion, especially in the hitherto somewhat uncultivated Gujarati, where र is often needlessly and incorrectly written for रा. It is unnecessary to give instances, as this is no regular law of development, but either a following of the similar Prakrit custom, or mere carelessness and ignorance.

Such a remarkable and very important change by virtue of which many singular words and forms may be explained, and their derivation elucidated.

र is, as will be readily perceived, both a labial and a nasal, and the change consists in separating these two essences, and giving to each a distinct expression. The labial quality of this letter takes the form र and the nasal that of anuswāra, thus forming the sound र, in which the nasal element precedes the labial. This is the first step, of which familiar instances are as follows:

श्र. श्रम “disease,” ह. श्रोच, म. इ.
श्र. श्रमन्त “nevepathy,” ह. श्रमन्त, प. इ., स. श्रविण.” म.
श्रभु.

श्र. दाम “oil,” ह. दाम, म. इ.
श्र. धाम “villag,” ह. धाम, म. इ.
श्र. धामन “oil,” ह. धामन, प. इ., स. धामन् म. धामवर्त.

म. धामवर्त.
The next step is the omission of anusvāra, isolated instances of which occur in all the languages, but especially in Marathi, if we may take Molesworth as an authority in the matter. The use of the anusvāra is very capricious, however, in this combination, owing to the lightness of its pronunciation. I know of no method by which the sound of such words as गाँव, साँवला, etc., can be expressed in Roman characters. Those who maintain that the object of transliteration is to enable a person unacquainted with Oriental languages to pronounce a word right, merely from seeing it written in their own characters, will find this class of words rather an obstacle. If there is one method of writing these words more hopelessly wrong and misleading than any other, it is the common English form of "song"; our countrymen write वनगाव (वन्यास "forest-village"; Wootton, i.e. "wood-town") "Bongong," and pronounce it so as to rhyme with "song," "long," and the like! Others write गोर, which uninstructed English persons would naturally pronounce गोर, others again write गोर, which is right enough, provided it be first explained that the ग is nasal, as in French, but who would guess this if not told? The fact is, these words are pronounced exactly like the name of the French city of Lyon, that is, as गोर with a contraction of the thong while pronouncing the vowel, which has the effect of sealing part of the breath through the nose, and imparting a nasal sound to the whole word, so that it is almost impossible to say exactly where the nasal comes in; the word floats in an atmosphere of nasalization, so to speak. A Frenchman would naturally and unhesitatingly pronounce the word correctly
from seeing the spelling _gaon_, but we are not writing solely, or even principally, for the sake of our French neighbours. It would be interesting to see how Mses. Meadows Taylor and purdy, who profess to be able so to transliterate an Indian word that an ordinary Englishman shall infallibly pronounce it correctly at sight, would manage this class of words.

To return to our subject, the nasal being so slight and volatile, as I have stated above, it naturally is frequently dropped, leaving only the labial element. Instances are M. दाबी: नास: M. कंत्र = वेस: also—

Skr. निम्न **"circumference,"** H. निब, G. id., B निम्री, O. निन्न्री 
P. retains the nasal निवः.

Skr. विमान **"vehicle,"** Old H. विवाण,

Skr. गान **"going,"** H. गाना, श्री (for गणना),

Skr. चमर **"TAIL FAX,"** S. चाँड़, G. चाँड़ी: sometimes also in H written चाँडी, but generally चाँडी.

Inasmuch as the ब in this class of words is always pronounced soft like _w_, and not hard as _v_, it naturally slides into _w_ or _u_; thus Skr. बाह्य—P. बाह्य, S बाह्य with double anuswara, the former of which is the usual Sindhi method of softening down a hiatus, the latter only is organic. H. पांच: P. पांच = गान: S. पांच. This is after all perhaps little more than a different way of writing, there is no difference in the pronunciation of the words.

Bengali and Oriya omit the labial entirely in some words, as गौ: गान, O. ग्राहन: ग्रासनक; this is because with them गौ is already the _s_ and _a_ so that even omitting the labial does not very materially alter the pronunciation.

In the Hindustani work the nasal has been dropped, and the पांच has been marked with the preceding vowel.

Skr. बाह्य **"dead,"** H. बाह्य, P. बाह्य, B बाह्यिन्या = बाह्य.

Skr. गान **"going,"** H. गाना.

Skr. चमर **"TAIL,"** see above.
May be found sometimes written with अ or ए according to the fancy of the writer.

Skt. गृहसत्त “wind” becomes in ह गृह. P. 7. 8 साइ. B. O. गृह and its compound गृहसत्तल is like matter ह गृहसत्तल and so in the rest. M. forms an exception, having गृहसत्तल. In all of these, but M., the influence of the following palatal vowel I have caused the elision of the labial, leaving only the anuswara.

Occasionally a vowel, generally ए or ऐ, is substituted for the labial, as—

Skt. रामन “hair of the body,” ह. राम. P. 7. B. राम. O. राम.


Skt. भूम “earth,” ह. भूम or भू, P. S. 7. O. भूम.

Skt. हाँ “worn,” S. हाँ.

It might seem proper to connect with this peculiarity of म the ह गृह “cow-dung,” from Skt. गृहसत्त “cow,” through a form गृहसत्त; but it seems more rational to suppose that the Hindi word is a modern compound of गृह “cow,” and वर “gift” or “blessing.” To those who know how useful and highly prized an article cow-dung is in India, this latter explanation will no doubt commend itself.

§ 66. In Chapter I. § 24, I have explained the peculiarities attending on the usage of the sibilants, under the head of pronunciation. Where so much carelessness and laxity exists in writing, not only among the masses, but even among literary men, and in the manuscripts and published works of writers in many of the languages, we can only treat these changes as matters of pronunciation. Whenever a fixed standard of orthography shall have been arrived at, the time will have come to analyze the changes which the sibilants undergo among themselves from a phonetic point of view; at present it would be better to refrain from attempt to do so.
For the same reason it is not possible here to take notice of the rules laid down by Prakrit writers on this subject. In the dark ages of India's numerous and conflicting wars the changes and migrations of races, that it is no longer worth while to look for the local peculiarities mentioned by the Prakrit grammarians in the places which they assign to them. The whole of the Gangetic Oudh, Rohilkhand, and Oudh, with the tract north of the Ganges lying between Oudh and Tirhut, is now peopled by Aryan tribes, who still preserve traditions of their comparatively recent advent into those regions. Northern Tirhut has been won from mountain-tribes, chiefly non Aryan, in historic times. The Abhis of Sindhi are now found all over Aryan India. The Marwaris, Meols, Jats, and other tribes, have wandered northwards and southwards, westwards and south-westwards, till we can no longer trace them back to their original seats. Mixed races call themselves Rajputs, and claim to come from Chitor or Ajmer, unconscious that their high cheek-bones, flat noses, and narrow pig-like eyes, give the lie as they speak to their absurd pretensions.

The use of the sibilant by the various modern nationalities, then, is one of those points on which we wait for more light, and on which premature speculations would be not only idle, but absolutely noxious.

There is one point, however, on which we touch solid ground. The sibilant has a tendency, more or less, developed in all the languages, though culminating in Sindhi and Panjahi, to pass into ฤ. This is a very ancient practice. In the primitive Iranian it regularly corresponds to the ฤ of early Aryan.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sanskrit</th>
<th>Prakrit</th>
<th>Mod. Persian</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>मझि</td>
<td>ॠ</td>
<td>ฤ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>भझि</td>
<td>ॠ</td>
<td>ฤ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ढझि</td>
<td>ॠ</td>
<td>ฤ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
It is in complete correspondence with this ancient change that we find the property to replace $h$ by $k$ developing itself in its fullest force in those parts of India which lie nearest to the Iranian frontier, namely, the Punjab and Sind. In these two languages the $h$ is not only changed to $k$, but occasionally even entirely thrown away. A few examples out of many hundreds are here adduced:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sanskrit</th>
<th>Sindhi</th>
<th>Punjabi</th>
<th>Other Languages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>कपास “cotton,”</td>
<td>कपाह कपाह कपाह</td>
<td>कपाह</td>
<td>H. कपा.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>केशरी “lion,”</td>
<td>केहार केहार केहार</td>
<td>केहार</td>
<td>H. id.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>कूजह “a how” (plague),</td>
<td>कौज़ू कौज़ू कौज़ू</td>
<td>कौज़ू</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>पूषां “grinding,”</td>
<td>पौष पौष पौष</td>
<td>पौष</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>पोष “December-January,”</td>
<td>पौष</td>
<td>पौष</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ापाह “June-July,”</td>
<td>ापाहु</td>
<td>ापाहु</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>बाहर “father-in-law,”</td>
<td>बाहर</td>
<td>बाहर</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>शास “breath,”</td>
<td>शास</td>
<td>शास</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>विशाल “twenty,” प. बीमा</td>
<td>वीस</td>
<td>वीस</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>एकविशाल “twenty-one,”</td>
<td>एकीस</td>
<td>एकीस</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>विशाल “thirty,” प. तीस</td>
<td>टीस</td>
<td>टीस</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>एकविशाल “thirty-one,”</td>
<td>एकटीस</td>
<td>एकटीस</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>एकषष्ठ “sixty-one,”</td>
<td>एकषष्ठ</td>
<td>एकषष्ठ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>एकमहत “seventy-one,”</td>
<td>एकमहत</td>
<td>एकमहत</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It has been remarked before that all these languages show
the chance origin, it that were doubtful, by the fact among others, a hardly any process or tendency exists in any one of them which may not be traced, however faintly, in nearly all. This is true in the present instance. In every one of the languages some few examples may be found of this change, though the tendency, so strong in Western India as to become a rule, has been so weakened as we go eastwards, that in Bengali and Oriya only a few faint examples can be adduced.

In the series "sixty-nine," "seventy-one," and so on to "seventy-eight," the ँ of सतति is changed to ह in all the languages. I do not give the list here, as it will occur in Chapter IV., which so.

As an example, though a somewhat doubtful one, of this chance running through all the languages, the word पुली "mountain," may be noticed. Its forms are ह, पहाड़ B., O. पाठ्रः. M., G., P. पहाड़. The final ह points to an older ण, which would be softened from ह so that I would derive the word from a Sanskrit form प्रमुख, treated as प्रमर्थ, according to the usual method of treating ख in ordinary colloquial speech. The meaning would be "stretched out," "long," "vast," and this is the more appropriate, as the word is generally applied to a mountain range, rather than to an isolated hill or peak.

Another instance is the local Hindi word पोली "cattle," only used in the western Hindi area, from पुली. Another local word in Eastern Behar is गोदाल "cowshead" = गोमसाला, B. गोहाली. More may be found here and there, but few which run through the whole seven languages.

There is, however, one important series which is noticed by Vatuka in B. ह, occurring at दश "ten," and its compounds of दश, पति, पतिनि, दशि, दशें, etc. The द is regularly changed to ह. पाठ्रः दशि, दशि, दशें, etc. To दशि, दशिया, दशियों, etc. to दशिया, दशिया, दशिया, and the rest. These, clever "which may serve as a specimen, is ह दशिया, दशिया, पिया, दशिया, सिया, बधिया, ग, लिया, विया, M अभिया, O, B. एगिया.
The त is retained in writing only in ह and स. In प. and म. the long त has taken its place, and in the rest it has disappeared.

Before leaving the sibilants, some notice must be taken of a change, the reverse of that noticed in ख ग, whereby स becomes स in Marathi, and analogues to the स mentioned in the same section prevalent in Bengali, in such cases as कुचकु तार for सुधार, and others. Varia 57 ii 31 gives तात for सतात, above the सतात, ततात, सतात, ततात, etc., all of the apparent tp-wrrorted. Modern instances are—

Sraṇa तात Pr. क. ह क. प. क. ता क्र. म स्र. ब द्र. ता ता।

Sraṇa तात "sixth," Pr. तातू, ह तात, प. तात, ता।

Sraṇa तात "child," Pr. तातू, H. तात, प. तातू, ह तातू, M. तातू, G. तातू, तातू, B. का, का, का तातू, म. तातू, तातू, तातू, तातू, तातू, तातू, etc., O. तातू, तातू, तातू, तातू, तातू.

In Bengali a good many of these words may be found, which, when supported by the analogy of the cognate languages, may fairly be treated as / or /e examples of this rule; when not so supported, however, as the majority are not, they may be set down as careless spelling.

य is in ह. and प., and occasionally in the other languages, pronounced /a/, though still written य; in fact, on seeing this character in an old Hindi MS., one would naturally pronounce it /a/. This is not merely a matter of writing; however, several words which in Sanskrit have the य are now regularly pronounced with /a/, by the present, to whom the written character is entirely unknown. Thus सलय “hunger” is pronounced /a/ /a/ /a/, and even sometime written सलय; लय “rain,” is written, and from it a fused a verb लय “to rain.” Similarly we read हरय and हरय from हरय “joy”; मत from मत “a

rupped form of माथः "a pronis." Skr. माथः, मिळिः, a big strong fellow," from हेंः "a man." मिळिः is also used by the vulgar for हेंः, as in H. The origin of this case is less probably the already mentioned connexion between the sibilants and हेंः, which latter is hardened to हें, as in Persian.

§ 67. हें is a favourite letter with the moderns, and is rarely deleted. One instance is given by Trumpp from the Shabdi, Skr. हेंः "joyful," becomes हरेंः through a form हरेःः = हरेंः. This is not, however, common. In some Prakrit texts हें is used to fill up the gap made by the rejection of a sibilant consonant between two vowels, and a few instances may be seen in which it has remained till modern times. Weber, Skt. Lex., p. 28. Thus o. हरेंः "a pair" (the coin). H. पड़ेंः, Skr. पादेणः. It is sometimes inserted without cause, as o. महेंः "a sound and weight." H. मन्. मन्. Skr. मानः. As a rule its tenacity is greater than that of any other letter, and it is therefore clearly with a somewhat harder aspirated than in other languages.

The letter in Sanskrit roots is often merely a softening of an aspirate, ग्रहः is originally ग्रहः. हें is हेंः. हेंः is हेंः. हेंः probably from हेंः, हेंः = ग्रहः. बहः = वहः. भवः = वहः. Perhaps also वधः. भवः = रद्धः. भवः = रद्धः. भवः = रद्धः. Some of these older terms, as ग्रहः and लघः, are preserved in the Vedas, and with regard to the others, the analogy of forms in the cognate languages shows that the aspirate has been dropped, while in many it reappears in various tenses of the verb. In harmony with this practice, cases are found in the modern languages, in which हें after an aspirate, which is in this position softened, changes into ग्रहः, as in हेंः. हेंः, which is pronounced ग्रहः in all the modern languages, and often written हेंः in H., and always so in P. Thus also the Prakrit forms अरेंः, तुरेंः, "we," "ye," become in Oiya अधः तुरः, where the हें is changed into the sibilant apirate of the ग्रहः to which the nasal ल is
§ 68. From व we pass by a natural transition to the aspirated letters of all the organs. It has been seen that on the one hand the unaspirated letters are extremely liable to elision, while on the other व holds its place always very firmly. From the combination of these two principles, it comes to pass that the aspirated letters frequently lose their organic characteristic, and remain as simple व, the aspiration alone surviving to represent them. This is a rule of very general application, both in Prakrit and modern times, and is one by which we may distinguish early from late Tadbhivas with tolerable accuracy. It is not, however, of equal force in all aspirates. Varamahidya says it down as "usual," that is to absolute, in the cases of ङ, घ, घ, भ, घ, omitting the palatals, cerebrals, and भ. The omission of the palatals is accounted for, first by the tenacity which has been noticed as their characteristic in § 51, and secondly by the fact that these letters ङ and ङ, though they occur in Sanskrit, represent as a rule sounds of a later origin, being developed out of other sounds, as थ, घ, at others. Although these letters are found in Sanskrit writings of an early period, yet their secondary or derivative character can hardly be doubted. ज थ in particular is a very rare letter in Sanskrit, while it is extremely frequent in Prakrit. This letter has two or three forms, being written sometimes ज, at others ज, and at others again ज: all this shows that it is of modern origin, and gives rise to the suspicion that it scarcely had a fixed and recognized position in the old Indian scheme of sounds, until the Pandits began to work at the language, when, in accordance with their usual custom, they would invent a letter where none existed previously, to avoid leaving any gap in their system, just as they did with ङ and ङ. We can derive no argument from the existence of letters on monuments of the earlier type, As it is, Gupta, or Kutila (though it may be observed that ज थ does not occur in Kutila), because the art of writing is a matter of comparatively recent introduction, and
does not affect phonetic changes in the spoken language. In the case of the cardinals, their loudness probably provided a high point of contact by the influence of त or some other letter, and was greatly regarded by Pali lists, who worked at a time when the usual lingual contact of their nation had passed down to a lower point of contact, as in some way derived from the dentals, an erroneous view, in which they have been followed by many European scholars.

Thus, ध, ढ, ठ, and ठ, were, to a great extent, popular letters; they had already passed into Prakrit, or rather had their origin in Prakrit; they had come into recognized existence, so to speak, lower down the stream than the point at which the other aspirated had lost their original characteristics, and were thus safe from further change.

As to ठ, a very little carelessness in uttering it makes it into ठ, and however wide apart these two sounds may be, when pronounced carefully, or when considered scientifically, the personal experience of every one who has lived in this country will support the assertion, that they are daily and heartily confounded by ordinary speakers. Who ever heard दहर, फह pronounced by the lower classes in town—otherwise than “far,” “full?” or if not quite with the /f/ sound, at least with something very closely approaching to it, and only by purists, or in remote parts of the country, with the clear undoubled /f/ sound? To this cause—a namely the more complete amalgamation of the aspirate with the organic sound—may doubtfully be attributed its preservation. It is sediment to ठ, which letter in Eastern India is constantly regarded by the natives as equivalent to our English /t/.

The aspirate /t/ must however be remembered, as never considered as distinct in speech of any ordinary letter with /t/. It is quite a European idea, to treat of the single /t/ as
second followed by an \( \tilde{\theta} \), it is a \( \tilde{\theta} \) uttered with a greater effort of breath than ordinary. The native name for the aspirates is \( \varrho \), \( \varepsilon \) "great breath," as opposed to the \( \kappa, \lambda, \mu, \nu \) "little breath," letters. The European method of speaking is used in this section as being likely to be more familiar to the reader; but it must ever be borne in mind that the aspirate is uttered by one action of the mouth; there is not the slightest stop or pause between the \( \kappa \) and the \( \lambda \); in fact, no native ever imagines that there is a \( \kappa \) or an \( \lambda \) either in the sound. The difference between \( \varrho \) "eat," and \( \kappa \) "cause to say," is extremely well marked, even in the most rapid speaking. Thus Vatmachi, in his rule above quoted, ii. 27, does not say that \( \varrho \) and the rest retain only their aspirate. Such an expression would have been quite unintelligible to himself and his scholars. He says \( \varrho \) is substituted for \( \kappa \), etc. He looks upon \( \varrho \) as quite a distinct letter, and exhibits no consciousness of there being an \( \lambda \) involved or contained in the \( \varrho \) already.

The Indian \( \varrho \) then differs entirely from \( \kappa + \tilde{\theta} \) on the one hand, as much as it does from the Arabic \( \zeta \) on the other.

Thus \( \kappa + \tilde{\theta} \) are two distinct sounds, and are always sounded as such. \( \varrho \) is a \( \tilde{\theta} \) uttered with a greater expenditure of breath than ordinary. \( \zeta \) is a guttural uttered deep down in the throat, and having no real aspiration in it at all, beyond this that the velum, or place of utterance of it, is so low down in the throat as to be quite on the extreme edge of that region of the palate within which the guttural sound lies, and approaching the confines of that region within which there is no organic utterance any longer, because no possibility of contact, but merely aspiration or simple torpid passage of air.

We may now proceed to give examples of the change, which, it is one which passes through the Prakrits into the modern languages, may be exhibited with special regard to the latter, the same \( \kappa + \tilde{\theta} \) merely inserted when they occur, because in

\( \varrho \) many other cases, the words more frequently in
use in the Prakrits are not by any means those which are most commonly met with in the moderns.

§ 69. ख is changed to ह in the following instances:—
Skr. मुख “face,” Pr. सुह्, H. सुह्, P. सुह्, S. सुह्.
Skr. निह “to write,” Pr. निह, H. निहिहिण्.
Skr. सधी “female friend,” Pr. सधी, S. सधी.

In all these cases, however, there exist forms in ख: thus all the languages still use सुख: in all but M., the usual form is निह, as in H. निहिहिण्; though Gujarati omits the i, and has आकुट, आहिड़ is also still in use, and सधी is only in use in Sindhi; all the other languages retain the word सधी, which, however, is no longer a colloquial, but merely a literary and poetic word.

घ
Skr. जयन “glory,” P. जहिण्, P. जहिण्, S. जहिण्, M. जहिण् (see जहिण्; all in the sense of courage).
Skr. सघ “crack,” Pr. संहि, H. संहि, चिहि, P. संहि, and चिहि, S. संहि.

This letter is also frequently retained, as in घोड़ा—घोटक. पुमना: पुमन, घड़ा: घड़ा, and split up and inverted in मुढ़ा: मुढ़ा, घोर: घोर, सोहिण् and सोहिण्. A similar instance is बोरिन् for बोरिन्, from भोरिन्, H. भोरिण्, root of the exsулent water-lily,” P. भोरिण्, S. भोरिण्, G., R., and O. भोरिण्, from Skr. सघिण्, is an instance of the protective
power of the anuswara, of which more will have to be said hereafter.

\(\text{च}
\)

Skr. गर्वव "curse." Pr. नवसी. H. निवो द. 52.

Skr. गा "song." Pr. नाहू. Old H. गात्र. स गात्र.

Skr. कसर "saying," Pr. क्राण. H. कहता. P. कहिणा = कहणु. G. कहतु. O. कहता. H. कहति. Singually this very common word in all the other languages is totally wanting in M.,


Instances of the retention of \(\text{च}\) in M. करिण = करिण, which is, however, rare. P. करिणा. S. करिण. in the altered sense of "to think." गाँधन = गर्हन. Here, as in, through the influence of anuswara, मथन "to churn." मथनी "a churning-stick" = Skr. मथन. and with the cerebral H. माता "butter-milk," though H. has also मथन "to churn"; M. मथणि. मथणि. माथन.
B. मथन. मथणि. माटा "curds"; G. मथवु. मथरी. मठी "curds," etc.; S. मथ. मथणि. Skr. गूः "herd".; H. गूः is almost a Tatsama, though found in Old Hindi; P. has the more usual term गूः.

\(\text{घ}
\)


Skr. द्वार "doors." Pr. द्वार, H. द्वार, and so in all.

S. मात्र, through a confusion with Pers. मात्र, often used as a title by the Mughals.


This letter being a medial, and as such more liable to be
than any toils, exhibits fewer instances of retention than the
corresponding. S. क ् यु ह, II. जु प, जोधापूर, etc., though the me-
usual, are not found in this root in all the languages is जु ह, as to
II. जु सार "a warrior," etc.; धोरी "washed," Skr. धाबक : 
Skr. धाव "white," II. धाला, ब., ग., धाल, ग. धारुं, S. धारो.
M. धला, धवफ़। Skr. धा "to blow," Pr. धुमा, B. धसवा "be
"bellows," II. धीकरी, S. धीकण "to kindle," G. धसम। In
the case of initial ध, many instances may be found among
genuine Tadbblavas.

म

is, like घ, a letter which affords a very large range of instances
devisers:

गभीर "deep," II. गोिहर, and so in all.

आभो "head," II. आहोर, M. id.

भ "to be," Pr. हो, II. होला, P. होणा, S. होण, G. होयु, M. होण।

O. होला "fvya" ब. होड़त।

माण्ड "pot," II. हांडी, P. id., S. हंडी, G. हंडी, M. id. and हंडी.

B., O. हंडी।

मुह "to be fair," II. मौह "ornament," सोह "pleasant," शोभन।, मेहला "to be a star," S. मह "beauty," मुहल्य, मुहािण, मुहािणी, etc., P. मुहाजण, मुहाजण, etc., M., B., and O. retain the forms in म in common
use. G. follows the Hindi, but has also मुह and derivatives.

मोहाज "beauty," II. मुहाज, मुहागा, P., S. id.

मुह "hand," II. हंडी, and so in all.

Here may also be introduced II मह "to take," which I
appear to be from an earlier form महां, as is shown by S.
महण, from Skr. चण। The S. proves this to be the origin of
the word by retaining the proper participle मह, which is
from the Skr. past पांत। महा is to be explained as in the
first instance for मह, which is identical with the form मह in
use now in Panjab, from महिंद्र of जंगल, etc., in Ch. II.
in B. नन्द, O. नन्द, from the confusion between न and ल। There is a rarely used Skt. root लास, which would produce लास, the analogy of द्वन्द्र, from द्व, but I prefer the derivation from लास, both on account of the dealteness of the root लास and because it brings the Hindi more into conformity with the other languages. The reader may choose for himself. S. has also another verb लाहण, from a root लाम, forming its passive participle लायो = लाहि = लाहि लायो, which lends additional confirmation to the derivation. The old H. p.p. लोकित may be held to point to a form लाहि लायो through लाहि त - द - ड = न = न।

It will be observed that Grimm's law of positional changes holds good to a great extent in the case of these aspirates. While they are frequently, may almost regularly, changed into an in the middle of a word, a process equivalent to the elision of the non-aspirated letters, since they lose all their organic portion, retaining only the aspiration common to all, they are on the other hand, when occurring as initials, almost as regularly retained. The most striking exception is the case of न, which is often changed to न in the beginning of a word, as in the instances given above. Here too, however, there is an analogy to the case of the non-aspirated labial ब, which, as we have seen, possesses peculiar weaknesses, and is more liable to absorption, liquification into a vowel, and other hard treatment than the letters of any other organ. Such a point as this is one of these landmarks which are so cheering to the student, pointing as it does, however dimly and obscurely at present, to the existence of deep underlying laws, which a longer research and more intimate acquaintance with these languages will enable us eventually to reach; so that we may hope, in spite of the terrible gap of so many centuries, one day to have disclosed the whole phonetic system of this group in all its ramifications, and triumphantly refute those scribes, who talk of deficiency of our 'lawless branch' of Hinah derivation.
We now come to the unchanging aspirates \( \text{\textendash} \), \( \text{\textendash} \), \( \text{\textendash} \), and to a certain extent \( \text{\textendash} \). It is not perhaps strictly correct to apply the epithet "unchanging" to any but the first two. No instances of the change of these two exist, either in Pāṇḍīt or in the moderns. \( \text{\textendash} \) is not elided, but passes often into its media \( \text{\textendash} \). Instances (Var. ii. 21) are \textit{medham}, \textit{ja\textendash} \textit{thoram}, \textit{ka\textendash} \textit{thoram}, for \textit{matha}, \textit{jatha\textendash}, \textit{katha\textendash}. As so often happens, these examples do not occur in the moderns, or rather these words, the first of which is common, the last two rare, are found in their Sanskrit form \textit{math\textendash}, etc., in most languages. M. has a diminutive \textit{math\textendash} side by side with \textit{math\textendash}. The word means a "monastery," or college of devotees. Modern instances are—

Skr. \textit{pin\textendash} "stool," H. \textit{pind\textendash}, P. \textit{id\textendash}, S. \textit{pind\textendash}. G. \textit{pind\textendash}.

Skr. \textit{pad\textendash} "reading," H. \textit{pad\textendash}, P. \textit{id\textendash}, S. \textit{pad\textendash}. G. \textit{pad\textendash}. M. \textit{pad\textendash}.

O. \textit{pad\textendash} B. \textit{pad\textendash}.

Skr. \textit{shat\textendash} "ginger," P. \textit{sath\textendash}. S. \textit{sath\textendash}.

Skr. \textit{kha\textendash} "necklace," S. \textit{kha\textendash}. P. dimin. \textit{kha\textendash}.

More examples will be found in Chapter IV., in cases where \( \text{\textendash} \) is a secondary formation—that is, where it has arisen from some earlier form, as \( \text{\textendash} \), \( \text{\textendash} \), or the like.

There is an isolated instance of \( \text{\textendash} \) passing into \( \text{\textendash} \). in Skr. \textit{kuta\textendash} "axe," G. and S. \textit{kuta\textendash}; but here we have properly the same process as in \( \text{\textendash} \), namely, that the \( \text{\textendash} \) has been softened into its corresponding media \( \text{\textendash} \), and that again into \( \text{\textendash} \), in G. and S. the \( \text{\textendash} \) has been dropped. In H. the form is \textit{kuta\textendash} P. \textit{kut\textendash} and S. \textit{kut\textendash}. M. \textit{kut\textendash} D. \textit{kut\textendash}. B. shows the transition in the colloquial form \textit{kut\textendash}. \( \text{\textendash} \) does frequently pass into \( \text{\textendash} \); in fact, from the earliest Sanskrit times there is a close connexion between the two sounds, the point of junction being a sound \( \text{\textendash} \). The same relation exists between the unaspirated letters, as in the Vṛt. \textit{dha\textendash} =
In Pāli it we have as we what similar change (Var. ii. 254) occurs, where the aspirated appears to have been lost, and doubled. The root \( \text{ṭ} \) is also said to be changed when preceded by \( \text{ṭṭ} \) or \( \text{ṭṭṭ} \) (Var. min. H.), which gives another instance, as we know that \( \text{ṭ } \) becomes first \( \text{k } \), and subsequently \( \text{c } \), as \( \text{Vāruṇaḥ } \), and states in the preceding section (min. 49). These changes are again, as in the case of \( \text{ṭ } \), quite in analogy with the changes that take place in the corresponding unaspirated letters, so that everywhere, however feeble and indistinct may be our light, we are yet justified in asserting the thoroughly homogeneous, and consequently distinctly national and characteristic nature of all the phonetic changes we meet with.

ए is softened to \( \text{ṣ } \) in Prakrit in \( \text{ṣ } / \text{ṣ } \), \( \text{ṣ } / \text{ṣ } \), \( \text{ṣ } / \text{ṣ } \), \( \text{ṣ } / \text{ṣ } \), \( \text{ṣ } / \text{ṣ } \), \( \text{ṣ } / \text{ṣ } \). In the modern language one of these is found \( \text{ṣ } / \text{ṣ } \) a carp." H. Mahārāja, P. Sarthā. The letter \( \text{ṣ } \) is, however, more generally retained, being comparatively rare occurrence in the middle of a word, with the exception of compounds, which must be treated as two separate words for our present purpose.

Judging from the constant tendency of all languages to pass their words through a gradual process of change, it may reasonably be conjectured that the aspirated forms \( \text{ṭ } \), \( \text{k } \), \( \text{c } \), \( \text{ṭ } \), would first be reformed into their corresponding media, and then into simple ढ। We have given evidence of this process in the case of ठ and ढ, which indeed go no farther than this first step as a rule; but it may be as well to seek for instances
in the other letters, with a view to establishing still further the
harmony of transition throughout the aspirates.

Punjabi and Sindhi are the most promising fields for this
part of the inquiry, as they both particularly affect medial
letters in opposition to tones; the search, however, is not to
be confined to those languages alone.

ह into घ.

Skr. प्रङ्खन "chain," P., S. मंघर, G. मंघउँ.
Skr. रेखा "stroke," S. रंजी "running" (i.e. "strokes" of villainy),
M. रेग "line," G. रेग.

छ into घ. This change is indicated by the extreme points,
rather than by the intermediate stage. Thus, when we find H.
झाला "vitrified brick," or "slag," derived from Skr. लाम ज ,
it is apparent that there has been an intermediate form लालोऽ.
So also, in deriving Skr. ढरो "a waterfall," from the root चर
"to stream," there necessarily intervenes a form ढरी.

घ into घ. The examples adduced of this transition are
complicated by the fact of the presence of च, which cerebralizes
the घ into घ. So that from प्रथम, regarded as पर्थम, we get
Pr. पङ्खम for पङ्खम. Similarly, Skr. जियन "lose," becomes
in Pr. जिटना, which is explained by the origin of the word
from the root ज्य, a form of which is ज्य. The moderns use
this word with rejection of the whole of the first syllable.
Thus, H. ठोला, M., G. जे, P. ठोला, S. ठरो, B., O. ठोला.

To these may be added S. ठरद =Skr. ठरध, where again the
influence of the ठ is felt.

The modern languages, however, are not always careful to
follow the above processes. Marathi in particular, and the
others in a minor degree, exhibit in a sporadic and somewhat
disconnected manner a tendency to drop the aspiration, and to
use only the unaspirated form of the letter. This is more
frequently observable in the middle or at the end of a word,
and in Bengali more particularly with cerebrals, as ख, when
Bengali instances of ढ for ठ are बटटा - H. बेटा, from Skr. बटण, where the outgoing ड aspirates the ठ in all languages; मोटा "stood," = H. मौड़ा; साड़ि "with a halt," Skr. माड़, M. मौड़ा; B. and O. महेड़, M. महेड़ "holder," = H. मोटी, from Skr. मोटिं; B. डाड़, डाड़ी = H. डाड़ी, Skr. दाड़ीकाना.

In suffixes in Oriya of the same tendency are the following:

Skr. जम्बु "tortoise," O. जम्बू.
Skr. घुटिरिः "a lake of cowdung," O. घुटिया; where the aspirate has been thrown forward into the ठ.
Skr. कीतां "the small apple tree," O. कूट, H. कठबन.
Skr. कुटार "owl," O. कुटडी.
Skr. दाटिः "beard," O. दाटी.
Skr. पुष्पिः "flower," O. पुष्पिवास.

The general treatment of the aspirates in the modern languages has by some authors been thought to betray signs of
CHANGES OF SINGLE CONSONANTS.

non-Aryan influence, on the ground that this treatment shows in aspirate aspiration, which is seen also in the Dravidian languages which have no aspirates. But I do not see, in the first place, how the rejection of the organic portion of an aspirated letter and the retention of the rough breathing can be called an aversion to aspirates; on the contrary, it seems to me to be a great fondness for them. An aversion to aspirates would testify itself, not by changing $kh$ into $h$, but by changing it into $k$, which is precisely what our languages do not do, except in a few Bengali and Marathi words.

Moreover, although there are no aspirates in the Dravidian languages, there are in all the non-Aryan dialects of the Himalayas and in the Gondi of Central India. Tibetan also possesses the aspirated surds, though not the sonants; and some of the sub-dialects of Tibetan indulge in aspiration to a greater extent than Sanskrit, as they aspirate not only the consonants of the five organs, but even semivowels and nasals. Thus, Magar $nora$, "fire," $cha$, "goat," $cha$, "fowl," $nhor", "blow," are examples of aspirations which are never met with in old Aryan.

Thirdly, it may be pointed out that so far from having any aversion to the aspirates, the colloquial languages from the earliest Prakrits downwards indulge in a variety of aspirations, regularly changing the sibilants of Sanskrit into $h$ under almost all circumstances. Instead of attributing to the Prakrits a dislike of the aspirate and ascribing this characteristic to non-Aryan influence, we should be disposed to consider an excessive fondness for this class of sounds as one of the most marked Prakrit features, and one in which it is very strongly contrasted with the Dravidian languages, though harmonizing in this respect with the non-Aryan dialects of Tibetan origin which are still spoken in the recesses of the Himalayas.

§ 70. Visarga is conspicuous by its absence from all the
in the verbs of the first and second conjugations, to be noted in fem. \( \text{er} \), \( \text{ur} \), and in masc. like \\( \text{e} \), \\( \text{e} \). In the present indicative in -\( \text{e} \), \( \text{e}\) replaces the \( \text{u} \), with which it becomes \\( \text{ue} \), and \\( \text{ue} \) in \\( \text{o} \) becomes \\( \text{oo} \) or \\( \text{oo} \) by diphthongisation in \( \text{e} \) or other vowels. In the various \\

nont of the verb in which it occurs, but this \\

ow be noted, in such as the modern verb has entirely \\

den the ancient inflectional method of formation, and has \\
adopted the analytical system of participles and auxiliaries; \\
even in the cases where some relics of the synthetic method \\
nst, the following have been entirely rejected, the visarga with \\
which its three persons ended has been lost, and in the past \\
per a plural, so great has been the change that it is difficult to \\

t whether the visarga basically had any influence or not.

Where visarga exists in the middle of a word, as in \( \text{dussed} \) \\
"pain," and in words compounded with the preposition \\
\( \text{in} \), \\
the modern languages reject it altogether and write simply \( \text{dussed} \), \\
\( \text{infinitive} \) of \( \text{duss} \), \( \text{in} \). \\
In those languages which have a \\
double form, one literary, the other popular, the form or of \\
constructors the visarga, the latter does not.

Anusvara is used throughout to replace the nasal when it \\
forms the first element of a nasal. In Bengali and Oriya, \\
however, there is an exception to this rule, anusvara in them \\
being nearly a nasal and pronounced always \( \text{a} \), never before \\
y other nasal, so that some German writers have of late been \\
to write \( \text{a} \). To a Bengali the transliteration of this would \\
quite be intelligible, as the word is to him \( \text{agob} \). Even in \\
indo- \( \text{a} \) the system is to pronounce this mark as \( \text{a} \); \\
is, \( \text{fay} \) \( \text{fay} \) would be read \( \text{fay} \), \( \text{fay} \). \\
is nothing rather to mark on this character.

§ 74. This chapter may be concluded by a few instances in \\
which a vowel \( \text{e} \), of a word has been inverted. This is
of corruption is common among the lower orders all over India. Thus, for Pers. مَتَلاَب, a favourite pronunciation is مَتَبَل. The constant, though unconscious, striving to give some meaning, or reason for a meaning, to a word often results in these curious changes. To the Hindu peasant مَتَلاَب conveys no intrinsic or esoteric meaning, but when reversed it seems quite natural that مَتَبَل, i.e. مَثِيل + مَثِيل, "strength of the intellect," should be a phrase for "aim," "object," etc. I have heard this word corrupted to مَتَبَل, "search of the mind," مَتَبَل being more familiar than its derivative; مَتَبَل for مَتَبَل, in the sense of "death," is also quoted as a similar case by one writer. Examples of this inversion are as follows:

Skr. बृष्टिः "throwing," Pr. विष, H. (inverted and with the aspirate thrown back to the initial) विषकर् "to throw," P., G. id., S. फ़िकर्, M. फ़िकर्, O. फ़िकर् and त्यकर् (with total rejection of aspirate and e).

Skr. बुद्ध "to be drowned" (connected is बुद्ध "to cover"), H. बुद्धा, P. बुद्ध्या, S. बुद्ध्या, M., G., B., O. id. All the languages have also the form बुद्धा, etc., as well.

Skr. प्रित्र from क्रिया "to cover") H. ग्राण्य, ग्राण्या, also ग्राण्या, and so in all.

Skr. दीपः "candlestick" (literally "candle-bed," because in an Indian lamp the wick लक्ष in a cup full of oil), B. धिपः = धिप् for द्वीप, O. id.

Skr. प्राप्तिः "visiting," H. प्राप्तिः "to arrive," in Turbot प्राप्तिः.

Many more inversions of this kind will readily occur to the memory of readers acquainted with these languages, though such words are not generally found in dictionaries, being looked on, with some justice, as merely local corruptions arising from ignorance or caprice. It will be seen, however, from the instances given above that a recognition of the existence of this tendency is sometimes useful as pointing the way to the derivation of a word which might otherwise remain unknown.
CHAPTER IV.

CHANGES OF COMPOUND CONSONANTS.

CONTENTS — § 72. Treatment of Compound Consonants. § 73. The Sound Its Initial, Cause of its Change. § 74. The Sound with a Vowel. § 75. The Sound without a Vowel. § 76. The Sound in a Mixed State. § 77. Treatment of ः in Combination with Dental and Central Strong Letters; Some Changes in a Mixed State. रां न § 78. The Sound य in Combination with Other Weak Letters.

§ 72. The treatment of compound consonants involves some curious considerations on the subject of the power of articulation peculiar to the human organs of speech in ancient and modern times. Sanskrit in this respect resembles all the early languages of its family, inasmuch as it is rich in combinations of consonants in groups of two, three, and even occasionally four, without any intervening vowel. We find the same state of things in the Semitic family also; the Arabic group, which is now generally admitted to represent the oldest type, clusters its consonants together in a way which at times, most deceptive pronunciation; the Hebrew, which stands second in point of antiquity, is less addicted to this practice, having several
changes of compound consonants.

278

The gradation of vowels is clearly seen. This instance is adduced merely as an illustration of what is meant by the power of articulation. To utter a series of consonants, each of which requires a separate contact, without allowing any vowel to intervene, is an effect of the organs of speech which can only be accomplished when those organs are vigorous and strong.

Thus we find the Dravidians of the south of India unable to pronounce Sanskrit words containing a compound consonant without the insertion of one or more vowels. For instance, in Tamil, k'ori=Skr. str, taham=Skr. sthānam, kīppim=Skr. kīpyam, appiraykāra=auprayajana, tattva=tatuva. "The languages of the Indo-European class are fond of combining clashing consonants and welding them into one syllable by sheer force of combination; and it is certain that strength and directness of character and scorn of difficulties are characteristics, not only of the Indo-European languages, but of the races by which those languages are spoken. On the other hand, the Dravidian family of languages prefers softening away difficulties to grappling with them; it aims at ease and softness of enunciation rather than impressiveness; multiplying vowels, separating consonants, assimilating differences of sound, and lengthening out its words by successive agglutinations; it illustrates the characteristics of the races by which it is spoken by the soft, sweet, garrulous effeminacy of its utterances."1

Within the domain of the Indo-European family, however, there are many degrees of power in this respect. In the highest grade are to be placed the old Aryan, Latin, and old

---

1 Caldwell's Dravidian Grammar, p. 159.
Gonern in old, and Zool, which is a degree nearer than S. G. R. the Indian Prakrits, which interprets vowels with greater difficulty the Hindustani neighbour. With all of us the modern Indian languages, and the English Prakrits. And, practically, chronologically, each stage of every language is capable of adequate articulation than that which preceded it. And this brings us back to our immediate subject, just as the Prakrits emphatically soften or losing the consonants from Sanskrit words, so, in the case of aspirants from Sanskrit words, they have recourse to several devices for avoiding the effort of uttering them. Here again, however, the modern Indian languages are stronger than the Prakrits, in many cases exhibiting a greater power of consonantal articulation, though always weaker than the original Sanskrit. In modern Tealbavus indeed, in which no trace of Prakrit influence is to be expected, the amount of softening or weakening is not very great, not more so than in modern English as compared with the English of a thousand years ago. Take for instance a passage from King Alfred's translation of Gregory's Pastoral: "No seal be moht unydeltes dón, as that the tre se of man unydeltes doth he seal wipum swæc hís agne stybbe, bera untrymnesse he seal throwian on hís bostin, and then gædes hís misten ge seal fægænæ swæc swa e hís gæns." This would run in modern English thus: "Nor shall he ought of lawful (unlawful) do, and that that (that which) other onelloved do, he shall weop so so (as) his own gæd. Gamm. 4274, Dan. skýld, our gæl (for gæld), their untimintes inacty he shall doe in his heart (sympathize with), and of the gæld of his next neighbour he shall fain (rejoice at so cause of his own." The words in parentheses are the modern way of expressing the word which they follow, which is the etymological equivalent of the old English. Now the modern
Tadghavas in the Indian languages differ very little more from Sanksrit, and sometimes not so much as 'unlawed' from 'naturally,' 'drew' from 'throwian,' 'next' from 'nihsta,' or 'fain' from 'figurant.' It must be remembered that the earliest of modern Tadghavas, dating from the wane of Buddhism, are about contemporaneous with Alfred, while early Tadghavas are of course far more ancient. It is necessary to bear this in mind, because some writers have asserted that the modern Indian languages have deviated far more widely from their primitive type than the European languages, and have argued from thence that the former are now more hopelessly corrupted and confused than the latter. It may be replied that the rate at which development has proceeded seems to be the same in both cases, and that climatic influences, while they determine the direction of that development, do not accelerate it. When we find an Indian word much more extensively changed than we can produce a parallel for in European languages, the reason is generally to be found in the fact that the process has been going on for a much longer time in India than in Europe. Certain it is that some of the Prakrits exhibit at times extreme forms of corruption, but reasons have been given for doubting whether these Prakrits were ever spoken; and from the example of the Bhagavati, we may conjecture that when more texts come to light, they will confirm what is now only a suspicion, that in the two leading points of hiatus and assimilation the real spoken languages of those times did not go so far as the literature would make us believe. The hiatus caused by the elision of single consonants is an attempt to reduce the labour of speaking, and quite parallel to it is the process of assimilation, which will now be explained, both processes being exemplifications of the fact that as a rule modern articulation is simpler and less harsh than ancient, and that especially in the case of consonants, whether compound or single, there is a tendency to reduce their number and simplify their enunciation.
By the proper use of nava- dhaturus without the intervention of a vowel, as in h, v, etc., the term \textit{nexus} is employed. Three kinds of nexus may thereby be distinguished:—

1. The strong nexus, composed of strong letters only, as अ. आ. इ. ऐ. ओ.

2. The mixed nexus, composed of a strong and a weak letter, as ब. द. ध. ष.

3. The weak nexus, composed of weak letters only, as ए. य. र. ल. म. य.

By strong letters are meant the first four letters of the five vargas:

\text{क. ह. ग. ध.} \\
\text{च. ह. च. ह.} \\
\text{ट. ठ. ड. ढ.} \\
\text{त्र. थ. द्र. ध.} \\
\text{प. फ. ब. म.} \\

By weak letters are meant the nasals ड. ञ. न. म; sibilants थ. ध. ष.; semi-vowels य. र. ल. भ. and ह. The combinations त्र and त्र. are often treated as single letters. I include under the mixed nexus.

The laws of these three kinds of nexus are briefly as follows:

1. In the strong nexus the Prakrits assimilate the first letter to the last, and the modern languages, except Panjabi and Sindhi, reject the first of the two letters and in general lengthen the preceding vowel.

2. Where the second member of the nexus is an aspirate, Prakrit changes the first member into the corresponding unaspirated letter.
CHANGES OF COMI'

(1) When the nexus is followed by a long or heavy syllable, the modern languages do not always make the compensatory lengthening of the preceding vowel.

(2) In the mixed nexus the weak letter, whether preceding or following the strong letter, is in the Prakrits assimilated to it; and in the moderns one of the two letters is rejected, with the usual compensatory lengthening of the vowel.

(a) When the weak letter is a nasal and precedes the strong letter, it is changed to anuswara; in Prakrit without, and generally in the moderns with, compensatory lengthening of the vowel.

(3.) In the weak nexus three processes take place:

(a) When the two letters are of unequal strength, the weaker is assimilated, as in the mixed nexus.

(2) When they are of equal or nearly equal strength, they are divided from one another by the insertion of a vowel; or,

(γ) They are combined into a third and entirely different consonant.

A table of the relative strength of the weak letters will be found in § 92.

Certain and accurate laws for all these three processes can hardly be expected at the present initiatory stage of the inquiry, but the examples to be hereafter given will fairly substantiate the tentative rules now laid down.

The whole of this part of the development of the modern languages seems purely Aryan, and may be paralleled by corresponding changes in the other languages of the family, as, for instance, the modern Romance languages of Southern Europe. As none of the non-Aryan families in India are prone to the use of compound consonants, their influence can hardly be looked for in this branch of the inquiry. It is, however, held by some writers, who are never easy unless they can drag in some hint of non-Aryan influence to account for
§ 74. The Strong Nexus.—This form of nexus is not so common as the others. The number of groups of two letters each, which can be formed by combinations of twenty letters, is in itself small, and is further in practice limited by the euphonic laws, which forbid the union of a media with a tenuis, and the placing of an aspirate as the first member of the nexus. Some organs also, are incapable of combination with others; and of other combinations which would be euphonically permissible, the Sanskrit language affords no examples. The actual instances, therefore, of the strong nexus are comparatively few.1

Weinacht's way of handling this process is rather extraordinary. He considers that of two consonants in a nexus the

1 In p. 200 of the work on the strong nexus quoted in the Journal of the Royal As. Soc., vol. xiv., p. 140. It was, undoubtedly, by further consideration of the cases which I expressed in that note, that in his great work on the nasal sound Weinacht includes the strong nexus in the examples.
first is elided, and the second doubled. He also omits all mention of च, ज, त, and व. In spite, however, of his uncritical way of putting it, it is clear that he means to lay down the same law as that given above. ण he confuses with ण, which being a weak letter would, in any case, whether preceding or following, be assimilated to the other member of the nexus. This is clear from his examples. Thus, Skr. लुम्ब string = Pr. लुम्बà string, and Skr. पहेड़ पहेड़ = Pr. पहेड़ पहेड़; Skr. नृथ pahēda = Pr. नृथा pahēda.—Var. iii. 51.

As to द, it so seldom occurs as the first member of a nexus (except in combinations where व "six," constr. पट forms the first element), that Vararuchi probably thought it useless to mention it. Similarly I am not aware of any cases where the palatals form the first member of a nexus. By Sandhi they would migrate into gutturals in composition; e.g. लूभियज + दोधिय dhojine = लग्दोधिय dhojine, वाच नाख + न ग न वाच नाख. So that probably no instances exist of palatals as initials in a nexus. Vararuchi's examples are: अक्त = सत्त, विराध = सिराध्वी, दृष्ट = दस्ती, देश = दाशदी, दहृ = दस्ती, दुह = दुबार, etc.

Lassen (p. 239) repeats Vararuchi for the most part, but shows some consciousness of the difference between a strong and a weak nexus. He gives (p. 235) five classes of nexus, among which is No. II., "Complexus consonantium quaternarum ordinatarum," which corresponds to my "strong nexus." His list of examples is different from Vararuchi's, but does not add anything to the general rule already obtained from the Indian author.

Hezfcr, de dierto Prakriti, p. 90, § 73b, gives a list of words in which the Sanskrit form of the nexus is retained in Prakrit, but this list has no value, as it rests upon incorrect readings. The principal instance is साद्वाच्यम in Viñnaöroväji (110, 2, Calcutta edition), which Lassen concludes to have risen "ab negligence editorem," or, perhaps, rather from
If we turn to Pali we find that the Pali writer, in adopting the same principle, varied out. Instances from the Dīgha Sūtra and Bhaggavata are:

The verb *pāyati* is probably for *pāyati* (in Bṛh. *pāyati*), hence the aspirate.

Pali seems to have the least claim to be considered as pure Magadhi, and in the Mahāvyutthāna, one of the chief works in that language, we find the same rule, e.g., *vaṅgadhāna = vaṅgadhāna*; *prāsati = prāsati*.

Numerous instances may be collected from every page of the Mahāvyutthāna, or any other Pali work. The rule is apparently absolute and without exception, so much so, that any deviations from it may at once be set down as errors of copyists.

There seems to be no good ground for supposing that the last member of a strong prāsati is ever assimilated to the first. The examples given by Hacket rest chiefly on incorrect readings, as shown by Lassen, and no such proceeding can be discovered in any of those works of which original MSS. are available.

In the modern languages a good many of the examples given by Vicarmati occur: -

कष्ठ (Kṣaṭha, "a sword.") Pr. *kṣatya*, Var. iii. 1. M. 1st. *kṣatya*. Chand. Vid. 15. 21. नरसंधयोऽया अधिक सम्बन्धम् (सुव्रतं) "He attacked, raising sword in hand" 2nd. *kṣatya* but only used for the horn of the rhinoceros, for which also *kṣaṭa* is used ; 3rd. *kṣaṭa* (M. 1st. *kṣaṭa* 1. 2nd. *kṣaṭa*; 3rd. *kṣaṭa*; P. 1st. 8. *kṣaṭa*, G. *kṣaṭa*, B. kṣaṭa. O. *kṣaṭa*, Prob. *kṣaṭaya* "sword-man.")
CHANGES OF COMPOUND CONSONANTS.

मुद्रा "a sort of pulse" (Pharoeolus mungo), Pr. सुम्बः, H. मुद्रा, M. सुम्ब (also as a Tatsama मुद्रेः, but rare). S. सुम्ब (mudra, G. dest, P. सुम्ब or शुम्ब, B. मुंग (mung).


मुद्र गरा, "hammer," Pr. मुद्रगरा. This word is used in two senses in the modern languages. (a) Late Tadbhava, = an athlete's club for exercising the muscles. H. मुद्र गरा मुद्र गरा, M. मुद्र गरा, S. dest, G. मुद्र गरा, O. and B. मुद्र गरा मुद्र गरा, P. मुद्र गरा. (b) Early Tadbhava, = a washerman's mallet for beating clothes. H. मुद्र गरा और मुद्र गरा, M. मुद्र गरा और मुद्र गरा, S. मुद्र गरा, G. मुद्र गरा और मुद्र गरा. The latter form is clearly the older of the two.

शब्द ṣabda, "a word," Pr. शब्द, Old H. शब्द, H. शब्द and शब्द, M., S., G., and B. शब्द (not very frequent, except in B., P. dest, O. शब्द (ṣabda).

कुत्रा kubja, "crookbacked," Pr. कुत्रा and कुत्रा. H. 1st, कुत्रा; 2nd, कुत्रा; 3rd, कुत्रा (kubja, commonest form). M. कुत्रा (in the Wadi dialect, कुत्रा). G. कुत्रा both in M. and G. खुट्रा is "the snail." i.e. humpbacked. S. कुत्रा, P. कुत्रा and कुत्रा, O. कुत्रा, B. कुत्रा, कुत्रा, and कुत्रा.

मुंग mungba, "foolish," Pr. मुंग. मुंग occurs in M. and B., but in the others the form in use is मुंग, from the Skr. मुंग, which is the other form of the p.part. of मुंग.


सिंधक "beeswax," also generally any soft wet substance. Pr. सिंधक, H. सींठ "indigo refuse," but सींठ "boiled rice," M. सींठ "boiled rice," P. सींठ, सींठ "expressed sugar-cane."

1 Incorrectly in all the dictionaries as a kidney-bean, which it is not; probably it is a sort of millet.
CHANGES OF COMPOUND CONSONANTS.

The class of words containing the nexus \( \text{fr} \) is rather numerous, but does not present many interesting features; a few examples follow:

**G.** \( \text{मुक्त} \) “a devotee,” \( \text{P.} \) \( \text{भक्ति} \), \( \text{H.} \), \( \text{M.} \), and \( \text{B.} \) भक्ति. and भक्त.

**B.** भक्ति. G. मुक्ति. P. भक्ति.

सुका \( \text{मुक्ति} \) “a pearl,” \( \text{P.} \) सुका. H. मोति. M. मोति. G. मोति, B. and O. मोति. B. also मुका. मोति. and मोति. S. मोति. P. \( \text{id.} \).

रक्ष \( \text{रक्षा} \) “red,” \( \text{P.} \) रक्षा. H. राति. M \( \text{id} \). when it means “red,” but रक्ष when meaning “blood,” S. रक्षा. G. रातु. P. \( \text{देह} \). O. and B. रक्ष in both senses.

In the above examples the duplicate consonant of Prakrit is retained in P. The lengthening of the vowel with rejection of one consonant occurs nearly always in the rest. S., though it writes only one consonant, pronounces two, as P. does; this accounts for the short vowel being retained.

The Sanskrit words शिक, विक, पक, स्लक, मुक्ति, पर्वत, occur as Tatsamas in nearly all the languages, but with slight modifications in some. They do not, however, offer much that is noteworthy.

§ 75. The most common and most varied exemplification of this kind of nexus is to be found in the word \( \text{स्पष्ट} \) “seven,” and its numerous derivatives. The whole of them are given here in full as a good example of the harmony of the whole seven languages, a harmony all the more striking on account of the slight local peculiarities, “not like in like, but like in difference.”

**स्पष्टन** \( \text{स्पष्टन} \) “oxygen,” “seven,” \( \text{P.} \) स्पष्ट, H. सात, M. and G. सात, B. and O. सात (pronounced \( \text{शत} \) ), S. सत, P. सत. B. and M. also तसात, but rarely used.

**सातन** \( \text{सातन} \).
Saptama *saptama* (oxytone), "seventh," Pr. सत्तमः. 1st, सत् (Chand, Prith. 1, 3); 2nd, सत्तमः (Braj); 3rd, सत्तमः मा, वी. (modern). M. same as II. 3rd, G. सत्तमः श्रीः सुः, S. सत्तमः तीः, P. सत्तमः तीः, B. and O. सत्तमः.

सप्तदशा *saptadaśa* (accent on first syll.), "seventeen," Pr. सत्तरसः. II. सत्रहः (sattraka), modern सत्रहः (satarah), M. सत्रा or सत्रा, G. गृहः, S. सत्रहः, P. सत्राः and न्त्राः, B. and O. सप्तदशः or B. सत्र, O. सत्र.

सप्तदशा *saptadaśa* (id.), "seventeenth," II. सत्रहः or सत्रहः वृः. M. सत्रहः वृः गृः, G. गृहः – श्रीः सुः, S. सत्रहः and न्त्राः, B. and O. सप्तदशः or B. सत्र, O. सत्र.

सप्तति *saptati* (oxytone), "seventy," Pr. सप्तति, सप्तारः, इत्यरः, II. मृगारः (Braj), मृगः (mod.), M. मृगः, G. सीतितः, S. सतारः, P. सतारः, B. सतारः, O. सतारः, in which it stands alone (M., B., and O. also indulge in their favourite pedantry by using न्त्राः occasionally).


It is next necessary to observe the curious modifications which the word for "seventy" undergoes when it occurs as the last member of a compound word.

"Seventy-one."

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Skr. ऐकसप्ततिद्व:</th>
<th>ऐकासप्ततितः</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>H. ऐकासप्ततिद्वः</td>
<td>ik + hattar,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. ऐकासप्ततिद्वः</td>
<td>ekā + hattar,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. ऐकासप्ततिद्वः</td>
<td>ik + ητμ,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S. ऐकासप्ततिद्वः</td>
<td>ekā + hattari,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. ऐकासप्ततिद्वः</td>
<td>ik + hattari,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B. ऐकासप्ततिद्वः</td>
<td>ekā + ητμ,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O. ऐकासप्ततिद्वः</td>
<td>ekā-stōri,</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

"Seventy-two."

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Skr. ऐकसप्ततिद्व:</th>
<th>ऐकासप्ततितः</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>H. ऐकासप्ततिद्वः</td>
<td>ik + hattar,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. ऐकासप्ततिद्वः</td>
<td>ekā + hattar,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. ऐकासप्ततिद्वः</td>
<td>ik + ητμ,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S. ऐकासप्ततिद्वः</td>
<td>ekā + hattari,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. ऐकासप्ततिद्वः</td>
<td>ik + hattari,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B. ऐकासप्ततिद्वः</td>
<td>ekā + ητμ,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O. ऐकासप्ततिद्वः</td>
<td>ekā-stōri,</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Also the rules for transformations of "seven," when it is the first member of a compound, e.g.,

"Twenty-seven,"  "Thirty-seven,"

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Skr. महाकल्प्यिति</th>
<th>महाकल्प्यिति</th>
<th>बलतिरिति</th>
<th>बलतिरिति</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>II. सतार्थ तिरि</td>
<td>सतार्थ तिरि</td>
<td>मलेतिरि</td>
<td>मलेतिरि</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. सतार्थि तिरिि</td>
<td>मलेतिरि</td>
<td>मलेतिरि</td>
<td>मलेतिरि</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. शतार्थि तिरिि</td>
<td>मलेतिरि</td>
<td>मलेतिरि</td>
<td>मलेतिरि</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S. मतार्थि तिरिि</td>
<td>मलेतिरि</td>
<td>मलेतिरि</td>
<td>मलेतिरि</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. सतार्थि तिरि</td>
<td>मलेतिरि</td>
<td>मलेतिरि</td>
<td>मलेतिरि</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B. सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>मलेतिरि</td>
<td>मलेतिरि</td>
<td>मलेतिरि</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O. मतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>मलेतिरि</td>
<td>मलेतिरि</td>
<td>मलेतिरि</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

"Forty-seven,"  "Fifty-seven,"

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Skr. महाकल्प्यिति</th>
<th>महाकल्प्यिति</th>
<th>महाकल्प्यिति</th>
<th>महाकल्प्यिति</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>II. सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. सुतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S. मस्तार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B. सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O. मतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>मलेतिरि</td>
<td>मलेतिरि</td>
<td>मलेतिरि</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

"Sixty-seven,"  "Seventy-seven,"

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Skr. महाकल्प्यिति</th>
<th>महाकल्प्यिति</th>
<th>महाकल्प्यिति</th>
<th>महाकल्प्यिति</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>II. सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. सुतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S. मस्तार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B. सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>सतार्थि मलेति</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O. मतार्थि मलेति</td>
<td>मलेतिरि</td>
<td>मलेतिरि</td>
<td>मलेतिरि</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The series of "seven" and its derivatives belongs to the class of only Tadbhavas, in so far as it has everywhere lost its first member प. This is only natural; a numeral being, next to a pronoun, the most commonly used description of word, and hence not to be changed by authoritative interference, such as I have assumed in the case of modern Tadbhavas.

The variations may thus be analyzed:—

सति, in the words "seventy," "seventieth."
सति, in the words "seven," "seventh."
सति, in the words "twenty-seven," "fifty-seven," "eighty-seven."

"ninety-seven."

सति, in the words "thirty-seven," "forty-seven."
सति, in the words "seventeen," "sixty-seven," "seventy-seven."

And in trjs.: सातो, सौ, सौन, बीत्तो. In M. सति, सति. S. सति.
Of these, सत्र is simply the assimilated form of the Prakrit period, which in the compounds modulates into सत्र, a form which is found even in Prakrit. This word is noticeable as the solitary instance in Hindi of a change of the initial स into ह, though in Punjabi the change is so common as to be regular (see Chapter III. § 66).

सत्र is the regular form of the early Tadbhava class like सत and others. In सत we have rather a curious phenomenon which requires fuller analysis; the words are सतारस, सतवन, सतास, सतानव, etc. In Prakrit we do not uniformly find the long ː, e.g. सतारसिंह, “twenty-seventh,” but सतारास, “ninety-seven.” But there is a remarkable uniformity in all the seven modern languages. We find the long ː in all of them for “twenty-seven”; in all but P. and S. for “fifty-seven”; in all for “eighty-seven” and “ninety-seven.”

Judging at first from सतारस only, and the Hindi chiefly, I thought this abnormal long ː arose from the ब of बिंग्राट amalgamating with the inherent ं of सत्र; first from आ (स्पतारसिंह) into आसतारसिंह, and thus, according to the usual Hindi analogy, into ː. But this suggestion broke down in two ways: 1st, Because the Marathi has both the long ː and the ɾ in सतावस; so also have the Sindhi and Gujarati: and 2nd, Because we have the long ː in words where there existed originally no ɾ to coalesce with it into आ.

The opinion I am at present most inclined to is that the presence of the long ː is due to the accent of the Sanskrit. सारस is undoubtedly oxytone, and though I have not been able to find in the dictionaries or other published works any instance in which the accent of सारस is given, yet I have no reason to doubt that, as in Greek, the accent remains in the compound word just as it stood on each member when ṣār was stated. In Greek the rule which forbids us to place an accent together but then the antepenultimate whenever the penult. But in Sanskrit we have no such restriction, and सारस, with the
minor accent on the penultima, and the major on the pre-penultima, is quite possible. Assuming this, and seeing that the two last syllables ati have disappeared, the word would fall into the form of a paroxytone, and the accent on the syllable ta being the only one left, would assume such prominence as to insure its remaining long throughout the ages.

We next come to the curious form सं, only found in "thirty-seven" and "forty-seven." In these two sets of numbers we find that all the odd numbers except the first take this form in ain, thus:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Form</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>तात्रि तात्रिis.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>तात्रि नौतिis.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>तात्रि सातिis.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43</td>
<td>तात्तात्रि तात्तात्रिis.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>तात्रि पातिis.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47</td>
<td>तात्तात्रि सातिis.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The other languages offer only faint indications of similarity. P. has त्री, B. सात्रि, O. संत्रि, but none of the others. I think it has arisen from a sort of rhyming propensity sometimes observable in Hindi. From त्र or त्र the transition to त्र was easy, the insertion of the nasal in season and out of season being a weakness of that language. In the word for "thirty-five" they had at first पन्चात्रि, which soon got altered into पाति, but here they had a strong nexus, च + त्र. The च therefore dropped out, and the resulting double त्र was reduced to a single, and the preceding vowel compensatorily lengthened, so that the form पाति arose; to make which rhyme with the word for "thirty-three" would be irresistible. So also the "thirty-seven," which was probably सात्रि, was dragged into the scheme, and became पाति.

The form सत is found in "seventeen," "sixty-seven," "seventy-seven." In "sixty-seven" the word was originally सप्तात्रि, with two accents close to one another, the latter of which, so to speak, kills the former, so that when by the usual Prakrit process the first member is modified into satta, the second आ, being atomic, falls out; and though the first त also
I.

If.

it.

is with

~Z

are

bul

why

it

is
difficult

Bay,

the

only

thing

T

in

IT.

TR^TJ,

whi.

'ren

W3WS-

in

this

|-
y

to

see

that

the

cerebral

i

influence

of

the

"3

lingly

'sh<j-

il,

and

l

would

ho

natural

that

the

rl

of

*UrI

i

of

a

Bindi

dialect

closely

akin

to

Slarwari,

and

inexpli-

J

or

"3^-

is

|-

rise

to

I

5nP4.

P.

-JTT^W.

S.

THJTVj,

O.


The noticeable point in this class of words is that, though they have universally rejected the double consonant which arose out of the assimilation of the first member of the nexus to the last, they have nevertheless not lengthened the preceding consonant. Thus, स्वार would become in Prakrit उमर, and by rule should be in हिंदी उमर. The reason of the absence of the usual compensatory lengthening is that in verbal nouns of the forms given above the accent rests on the syllable of the root; so in bhārapa, jālaṇa, etc., it would be on the first syllable, and consequently, when preceded by a preposition, the vowel thereof must needs be short. Hindi is excessively sensitive on this subject: vowels are shortened when followed by long or accented syllables, or by such as contain a heavy mass of consonants, or they are lengthened when conditions the reverse of those occur. As a rule, Hindi, when rejecting one of two assimilated consonants, always, if it can, lengthens the preceding vowel. If it does not, we may be sure there is some cause for its not doing so; and if this cause cannot be found in a succeeding long vowel or a heavy termination, it will probably be discovered in the accent.

The other languages follow to a certain extent the same course as Hindi, Bengali, and Oriya; especially the former leaning towards long vowels, and Panjabi and Sindhi markedly towards short ones.

§ 77. The Mixed Nexus.—This nexus differs from the strong
lies in the fact that the letter the first in the letter always assimilated to the last, in the former the lower co-mound of the two, whatever its position in the latter, is assimilated. It is singular that the letters which I have classed as weak, and which are really weak when they occur in a nexus, should, as shown in the last chapter, be, when standing alone, more tenacious of existence, and liable to elision than the strong letters. The cause of this apparent anomaly has been suggested as lying in their comparative softness, which renders them less liable to be omitted from aphasic causes, as they do not stop the liquid flow of Pickett words by any harsh or decided check, like the strong letters; and this very softness renders them more liable to be passed over or treated as merely strengthening the strong letter with which they are combined, just as has been pointed out in the case of modern Bengali pronunciation in Chap. I. § 26.

This nexus must be treated in detachments, because each of the subdivisions which it contains, though following in its principal features the general law laid down above, yet exhibits certain special peculiarities of its own, arising in the main from organic properties, such as the aspiration which lies hid in the velum, and the central nature of the semi-vowel \( € \). Such also are the reliable nature of the dentals and the extreme tenacity of palatals and nasals.

It is interesting also to notice that all these letters when in a nexus exhibit the same organic tendencies as when alone; the peculiarities which I have mentioned above will strike the reader as being the same as those which he has just noticed in Chapter III. Thus, again, we get harmony out of apparent collision, and grasp laws out of the midst of seeming chaos.

§ 78. NASALS IN A MIXED NEXUS.—(a) When the nasal is the last member of a nexus it is generally elided, but the second
letter is not doubled, as in a strong nexus. Instead, anuswārā is inserted in the place of the lost nasal. It might at first appear that this substitution of anuswārā for the organic nasal was a mere *compendium scripture*—a simpler form of writing introduced to avoid the necessity of using the clumsy and intricate Sanskrit letters, such asṅ, ṭ, ṭh, ṇ, etc., and it might further be urged in support of this view that as several of the languages have abandoned the charactersṅ, ṭ, ṇ, the only course open to them was to use the nasal dot. But this supposition is rendered untenable by several considerations. In the first place, as will be seen from the examples, the substitution of anuswārā for the nasals of the several organs is almost always accompanied by lengthening of the preceding vowel, which is indicative of compensation for some loss. In B. and O., where the Sanskrit method of writing with the compound consonant is still retained, there are often found two forms side by side,—the learned or Tatsama form with the compound character, preceded by a short vowel, and the vulgar or Tadbhava form with the single strong consonant, preceded by anuswārā and a long vowel. Secondly, this anuswārā is in most languages pronounced as a distinct anusāsika or nose-intonation, as in the French hon, son; this is peculiarly the case in B. and O., where both forms are in existence side by side. And, thirdly, in many cases the insertion of the anuswārā is purely optional, which would not be the case were it another way of writing the nasal; nay, in some instances it is entirely omitted.

Examples:

क.

Skr. कक्तमि "bracelet," Pr. कंकिन, H. कंकन, P., G., M. कंकन, S. कंकि, R. कंकन, O. id.

In Marathi may be found very many exemplifications of the
same process; thus, in words compounded with सम: सांप्र. सांप्र.
सांप्र. सांप्र. सांप्र. सांप्र. सांप्र. सांप्र. सांप्र. सांप्र.
for Skr. संप्र. संप्र. संप्र. संप्र. संप्र. संप्र. संप्र. संप्र.
In Prakrit it should appear that the removal of one of two con-
sonants following a vowel was likely to result in the syllable a
short one, owing to the length of the vowel it had previously
been longened by position. But this is not the case here, as is
evident from the fact that Prakrit does not lengthen the vowel,
but keeps it short, as in चंद्र, कप्पa; and, moreover, the modern languages are not sensitive about keeping the exact quantity of Sanskrit words, as has been shown in Chap. II., § 49.

It is not easy to trace the history of this process; the early Hindi writers belonged to the western portion of the Hindi area, and Chand especially, being a native of Lahore, is peculiarly western in his pronunciation. In these old writers, therefore, there is a strong tendency to approximate to the Panjabi habit of retaining the short vowel. As there are no extant specimens of the speech of the eastern portion of Hindustan, or of Bengal, at that period, we can only guess from the general analogy of the languages that they, at least, used the long vowel.

In the case of जम्ब it is not, as at first sight might appear, the ज which has dropped out in ज्ञम्ब, जाम्, and जम्, but the ज, after absorbing the म, has itself been softened into स; this is shown by the transitional forms जंभु and जंभ्र. This is just the reverse of the process explained in Chap. III., § 65, where म is resolved into स; here ज, preceded by anuswāra, has passed into स. It is only one more instance of how cognate processes work backwards and forwards in these languages.

The word कुब्जकार “a potter,” is peculiar. It is in Pr. कुम्भार, H. कुम्भार, P. i., O. कुम्भार and कुम्भर, B. कुम्भर, and in vulgar Bengali they say कुम्भর. Prakrit follows the general rule, and in this it is followed by the western languages M., G., and S., which all have वुभार. H. goes a step further, and rejecting the organic portion of the म, according to rule (§ 63), retains only ढ; the anuswāra is then written as ढ. This is a solitary instance, and may be explained by the existence of the Tatsama कुम्भ “a pot”; there would naturally be a desire to assimilate the two words, which would lead to the retention of the म, because if written as anuswāra it would sound कुम्भर, and not कुम्भर, by which all resemblance would be lost.
In रम्ध, the name of a town in Bihar whose profession is selling paan (a leaf), theة in the sense of "sacred" has disappeared, leaving only the न, without any nasal at all. It is notable that such words as these, being in daily and hourly use in the mouths of the people of the lowest classes, should undergo all the sound contractions of the extremest and most abnormal character.

A striking exception to the general rule is afforded by a small class of words in Sindhi derived from Sanskrit words having नः:

Skr. रिणा "widow," S. रळ.
Skr. बन "bull," S. मान.
Skr. विण "cake," S. विण.

On the analogy of these words, S. खळो "a sword," would be derivable from Skr. खळ, and not from खळ (see § 74). In all these words the cerebral letter has disappeared, and the nasal has been ditonized. There are, as noted, a few parallel instances in other languages, though these words follow in the main the general rule, e.g.:

Skr. रम्ध. H. रळ, pronounced *Rear*, vulgarly spelt *Reer*, and by our countrymen sounded sometimes so as to rhyme with "rear," "seer"; at others so as to rhyme with "hour," "aur" (9).

Skr. बन. H. लन सना.

Punjabi has a little group of words somewhat analogous to the Sindhi list, in which it treats न by dropping the nasal portion of the न, viz. doubling the न; thus, from

Skr. व्रतक, H. ब्रतक and ब्रबीयारा. P. has ब्रोर अर.</p>
Skr. स्खुध् “shoulder,” H. कंधा, P. कंधु.
Skr. बन्धन् “binding,” H. बांधना, P. बंधणा.

Putting together this list, the Sindhi list in रं, and such Hindi words as मुख्तार, गामुन; etc., there results a tolerably strong body of words which do not follow the rule which has been taken as the general one. These words are too numerous to be traced as mere exceptions, and their existence must be accounted for by the peculiar tenacity of the nasal, which, as we have frequently seen before, is a great favourite with the people, and is more often inserted where it has no business than elided where it ought to be so according to rule.

(3) When the nasal is the last member of a nexus, it is regularly assimilated to the preceding letter, and in the moderns (except P. and S.) one of the two letters is elided with or without, but more often with, the compensatory vowel lengthening.

Examples:

Skr. उष्ण “fire,” Pr. उस्न, H. उश्न, M., G. उफ, P. उष्म, S. उष्म. —
B. आगुन, and O. anomalously उष्म.
Skr. नय “attached,” Pr. लागो, H. नण, नाग, and नग, P. नग. M. नाग, and so in the rest.

Skr. तीक्ष्य “pungent,” Pr. तिप्रंद, H. तीखा, and so in all, but P., S., and G. have the short vowel.

It is not correct to suppose in the case of जमा, as Trumpp does, that there has been an inversion of the nexus from ग्य to ज्य. The ज्य first becomes ग्य, and remains so still in one Marathi form, and in G., and the anusvara is subsequently inserted for the sake of euphony more than anything else. As there existed a long period in which the word was regularly

1 For our present purpose ज must be regarded as equivalent to ज्य.
of the latest, and the absence of its occurrence, they could not
in any case have reached it, had their place.
For a table of the remarks in Chap. 1, 360, with regard to the occurrence of time which operates
Sanskrit to English change from the modern vernaculars,
and it would be remembered that the lower classes of India are not
plagiarists; they are not constantly haunted by the presence
of Sanskrit; the great panorama of change and development is not spread out before their eyes as it is before ours,
and they are in consequence not led by the clearness of the
convexity between the wavy links of the great chain into
forgetting the lapse of ages through which it rolls out its
infinite length. The word १ेषम, when resuscitated as a Tatsama
in modern times, has not changed at all, and stands side by
side with the ancient नमर, नमर, and नमर, without interfering
with them. Bengali in this word exhibits an archaic diminutive, which I have written in Devanagari characters नेि, but
this does not give the full force of the B. character १ेष, which is
a very strong nasal १ेन. In its own letters the word is written
१ेप्त केि, and perhaps a more accurate transliteration into Nagari
would be नेप्त, although this even is hardly quite satisfactory.
The complete lengthening of the vowel has not been
made in H., because Skr. १ेन is oxynome, and to preserve the
accent the last syllable is lengthened, giving १ेन; where the
long vowel following, according to regular practice, fills
the lengthening of the preceding syllable. In नेन, which is
used as a part of the sense of “near,” “up to,” the
accent - १ेन by its use has probably resulted in as
a somewhat nasal form, though here also नेन is oxynome,
so that the first syllable would be short. B. has the verb १ेन
“to approach,” “to pass by,” but no argument can be founded
in this, as B. १ेन a lengthening of a vowel is compensation.
The compound letter जङ्ग जङ्ग demands separate notice. It most frequently occurs in the verb जङ्ग "to know," and its numerous derivatives and compounds. Vararuci has two rules on this subject. In iii. 5, he prescribes the regular course of assimilating the जङ्ग, as in जङ्गा, जङ्गा, for जङ्गा, जङ्गा. The commentator adds that this process is followed in all compounds of जङ्ग, "to know"; but in this he is certainly wrong, as the next illustration shows. In iii. 14, the elision of the जङ्ग is enjoined in all words having जङ्ग, and one at least of the instances is taken from the root जङ्ग, — they are जङ्गीत for जङ्ग, जङ्गा. Further on (iii. 55) he adds the जङ्ग for सजङ्ग, and directs that the जङ्ग shall not be doubled when preceded by the proposition जङ्ग, as in जङ्गा, जङ्गा for जङ्गा, जङ्गा. From his xii. 7, it may be inferred that in the Sauraseni Prakrit, जङ्ग was inverted to जङ्ग जङ्ग, and examples are given जङ्गीत for जङ्जीत, जङ्जीत for जङ्जीत, जङ्जीत, while in the next sūtra (xii. 8) the above-quoted words सजङ्जा, जङ्जा, preserve the जङ्ज and reject the जङ्ज, becoming सजङ्जा, जङ्जा; instead of, as in Maharashtra, सजङ्जा, etc. Lastly, in viii. 23, we are told that this very root जङ्ज becomes जङ्जा, as in जङ्जा for जङ्जा, "he knows"; this is nothing more than the usual substitution of जङ्ज for जङ्ज, as in the special tenses in Sanskrit the form जङ्जा is substituted for जङ्जा. and the जङ्ज is merely the conjugal sign of verbs of the kri class.

In the Saptasātaka the root जङ्जा is regularly जङ्जा, and perhaps in one or two instances जङ्जा, though this is doubtful. जङ्जा becomes जङ्जा, and जङ्जा = जङ्जा. जङ्जा = जङ्जा. जङ्जा = जङ्जा. The same treatment is observable in the Bhagavati.

There are thus four separate processes in the Prakrits:—

(1.) The regular and common one of rejecting the जङ्ज and doubling the जङ्ज.

(2.) Rejection of जङ्ज, change of जङ्ज to जङ्ज, and doubling it.

It is not necessary to put dots or dashes above this जङ्ज, as the evident that the palatal is not omitted, and dashes or dots are often used to indicate and remember.
3. $s$ is always after $\tilde{\text{a}}$.

In the special tenses of $\tilde{\text{a}}$ into $\text{sg}$ comes under I, as it is a pronunciation of $\tilde{\text{a}}$ and the doubling of $\tilde{\text{j}}$ is protracted on account of its initial position.

The modern languages consider a considerable diversity of practice occurs. In all but $G$, $S$, and $M$, this letter is regularly pronounced $G$, so that $\text{g}a\tilde{\text{ja}}$ is sounded $\text{g}y\tilde{\text{ja}}$, $\text{g}a\tilde{\text{ja}}$ $\text{gy}\tilde{\text{in}}$. $B$ and $O$ retain the spelling $\tilde{\text{a}}$, but $H$ and $P$ write as they pronounce. $M$ pronounces $\text{gy}$, $G$, as $\text{ja}$ or $\text{ja}$. Examples:

Skr. $\text{ga}\tilde{\text{ja}}$ "command," $H$. $\text{ja}\tilde{\text{ja}}$, $P$. $\text{ja}\tilde{\text{ja}}$, $S$. $\text{ja}\tilde{\text{ja}}$.

Skr. $\text{g}a\tilde{\text{ja}}$ "sacrifice," $H$. $\text{ja}$, Old $H$. $\text{ja}$, $M$. $O$. $B$. $\text{ja}$, $P$. $\text{ja}$.

Skr. $\text{g}a\tilde{\text{ja}}"$ "sacred thread," $H$. $\text{ja}n\tilde{\text{a}}$, $P$. $\text{id}$, $S$. $\text{ja}n\tilde{\text{a}}$, $G$. $\text{ja}n\tilde{\text{a}}$.

Skr. $\text{g}a\tilde{\text{ja}}"$ "queen," Old $H$. $\text{ja}n\tilde{\text{i}n}$, $H$. $\text{ja}n\tilde{\text{i}n}$. In the rest $\text{ja}n\tilde{\text{i}n}$.

Skr. $\text{ja}\tilde{\text{n}}"$ "knowing." (a) As a verb, "to know," $H$. $\text{ja}n\tilde{\text{n}}$, $P$. $\text{ja}n\tilde{\text{n}}$, $S$. $G$, $M$. $O$. $\text{ja}n\tilde{\text{n}}$, $B$. $\text{ja}n\tilde{\text{n}}$. (b) As a noun, "knowledge," $H$. $\text{ja}n\tilde{\text{n}}$, $P$. $\text{id}$, $B$. $O$. $\text{id}$, $M$. $G$. $\text{ja}n\tilde{\text{n}}$, $S$. $\text{ja}n\tilde{\text{n}}$.

It would appear that the pronunciation $\text{gy}$ is more frequent in Modern Telhawas, like $\text{gy}g\tilde{\text{a}}$, and that in earlier times either the Maharashtri rule of rejecting the $\text{n}$ was followed, as in Old $H$. $\text{ja}n\tilde{\text{n}}$, and in $\text{ja}n\tilde{\text{n}}$, or the Saurasen practice of rejecting the $\text{a}$ as in $\text{ja}n\tilde{\text{n}}$. So entirely, however, have the Prakrits abandoned their old geographical limits, if they ever had any, that we find Sauraseni characteristics in $\text{mu}$, and opposite $\text{g}y$. As to the time when, and the reason why, the pronunciation $\text{gy}$ came, there is nothing certain to be said. It would seem, however, from a passage in the Ain $\text{H}$$\tilde{\text{a}}$r$\tilde{\text{i}}$, that the pronunciation $\text{gy}$ had not quite died out in those days, for the writer, in mentioning the town of $\text{Ja}p\tilde{\text{a}}$, in $\text{O}$$\tilde{\text{i}}$$$\tilde{\text{a}}$ (in modern $\text{ju}$$\tilde{\text{a}}$$\tilde{\text{a}}$).
"city of sacrifice") writes it इरेर्जजपुर, which, he adds, "they also call इरेर्जजपुर." This note seems to indicate that the town had begun to be called Jajpur (for I suppose he means to indicate the soft ज, almost like a z, of Eastern India, by his ज), but that the older and more correct pronunciation, Jajnapur, was still retained by some. It is curious that the town should have retained the form जज्ञ, while throughout Orissa the letter ज is regularly and universally pronounced ज.

The transition to this sound must have been in force much earlier in Western India, for Chand writes रावनी for रावनी two centuries and a half before Akbar. The pronunciation probably arose, as Chand's word would indicate, from splitting the nexus, from the fact of the nasal being the palatal ज, which seems always to have had the sound न्य or Spanish आ; then followed the regular rejection of उ and hardening of the remaining ज into ज. The whole process, however, is one entirely without a parallel in any of the languages.

§ 80. SIBILANTS IN A MIXED NEXUS.—It has been seen in Chap. III., § 66, that the sibilants when standing alone in a word are affected in two ways; on the one hand they are weakened into the aspirate, while on the other they are thickened into palatals. They exhibit precisely the same tendencies when forming part of a nexus; when they precede the other letter the transition to the aspirate is most frequently met with; when they follow it, that into the palatal.

The first process, in which the sibilant goes into an aspirate, is not always in the moderns accompanied by the usual compensatory lengthening of the vowel, inasmuch as the sibilant has not entirely disappeared, so that there is not that total loss of a letter which would demand compensation. Previous to disappearing, however, the letter which is in combination with the sibilant assimilates, in Prakrit, followed by प. and स., the sibilant to itself, attaching the aspiration to the last member;
I, and in these letters, except P. and S., the double letter is resolved into a single, having  the , and respectively, but often without any necessary vowel-lengthening. The dotted under

Welles, in his Prakrit studies, and especially in Bhagavati, p. 386, contends for the existence of a combination , derived from and . But in spite of the arguments adduced by the learned writer, there is no reason to believe in this method of pronunciation. It has been noticed before that is an awkwardly shaped letter, as it closely resembles (and on the one hand, and by the addition of a slight horizontal stroke (and on the other. It is perhaps nothing more than a curious coincidence that in Zool. 2, the regularly corresponds to Skr. ; but, apart from this, it is probable that the character, which is stated to be common in all the Jain MSS., and which so closely resembles (oko) as to have been frequently so read, is nothing more than a simpler method of writing .

It will be observed that differs from only by having a little handle on the right side; consequently having closely the loop of the in , nothing was easier than to attach a handle to it, and thus make a fair representation of . But Varshobi, , should be read . is hardly possible, since this would militate against the analogy of other cases where a form for the first member of a nexus, and would besides be directly opposed to the custom of the modern languages. If we were to read , we should have the regular process as at first explained, though the ordinary reading is preferable to either, because pointing to an important elucidation of and an treatment of , as will be shown in the next paper. The and role of substituting the phonetically with , giving perhaps , seems to be found in the analogy of words like the , vand, however, we quite assign to the groups of Prakrit or the moderns. If the sound 
were pronounced in ancient times as it is now, it would seem to be quite out of the question that there should ever have been such a group as $\text{kkh}$, a combination of sounds which no Indian could ever pronounce. The only foundation for reading this group as $\text{kkh}$ seems to be the position of the $\text{k}$ on the right side, or that side which is read last; but this is no sufficient reason, as inversions of writing are common in the Indian characters. Thus, in Skr. we read $\text{स} Subway$ as $\text{क्ष}$, not $\text{k}$, and in B. and O., as well as in some of the Dravidian alphabets of Sanskrit origin, $\text{c}$ and $\text{n}$, $\text{m}$ and $\text{n}$, are written before and on both sides of the consonant which they follow; thus, in B. $\text{च}$, $\text{ध}$, $\text{त}$, $\text{प}$, are $\text{kr}$, $\text{ko}$, $\text{hun}$, respectively, and even in some Skr. MSS. we find this practice, तमन् standing for कृ, and the like. In Western Indian MSS. we frequently find $\text{m}$ written घ and $\text{hun}$ as $\text{श}$, and in Old Hindi MSS., as for instance in Chand, $\text{hh}$ is regularly written झ or even $\text{अ}$. Especially in manuscripts written with a thick pen, as so many of them are, we find the scribe very hard put to it to get all the elements of a nexus into some sort of manageable combination, and he frequently therefore makes up his group more according to fancy or convenience than with regard to the legitimate sequence of the letters. This seems to have been the case with the group now under discussion, and it is therefore unnecessary to consider it as any exception to the general rule; Weber's transliteration $\text{kkh}$ being read wherever it occurs as $\text{kkh}$.

Examples of the general rule:

$\text{म} + \text{क}$.

Skr. $\text{कह्वय्य}$ "shoulder," Pr. $\text{तंधे}, \text{G. खान्त्र, म. खान्त्र}.$

$\text{ष} + \text{क}$.

Skr. $\text{पुष्कर}$ "pond," Pr. $\text{पोठुर}, \text{H. योस्वर, योश्वर, म. योङ्कर}.$

$\text{भोङ्कर}, \text{भ. पुष्कर}.$
If=fi3f, M.
Pr. nf^3*T.
l.qfgji?, (J.
qT$*f,o.
q^P*-?
i
溫
m.
Pr. hj^4, M. そめ。

and so in all.

\Skr. बुझ "flower," Pr. युग्ग, Old H. युझव, H. फू for फू.
\Skr. याव "vapour," Pr. वधो, H. बाफ, M. बाफ, G. वफ, S. बाफ; the form बाफ is also in use (see § 49).

In some cases the aspirate, instead of being combined with the strong member of the nexus, is written before it, as in पृहः (Old H. पृहक for पृहः). So also Skr. लोभ is H. लिभि, P. लिभि, S. लिभि; Marwari लिभि, according to its common practice of softening प into the phalal or bhalat nasal respectively after vowels of these organs.

Suffixes preceding aspirated consonants, being unable farther to aspirate them, disappear entirely, leaving no sign.

\Skr. घोटक "bad," Pr. घोड़ो (G, H. घोड़ा, S. घोड़ी, but in the rest घोड़ा.

Thus the immense collection of derivatives from the root घोटक (घुटक) exhibits universally an initial घ. It may be interesting to note here a few of the derivatives of this root in some two languages, to show how widely such roots are used, and what intricate modifications they have undergone. The

\Skr. याव "vapour," Pr. याव, H. याव, M. याव, G. याव, S. याव; the form याव is also in use (see § 49).

In some cases the aspirate, instead of being combined with the strong member of the nexus, is written before it, as in पृहः (Old H. पृहक for पृहः). So also Skr. लोभ is H. लिभि, P. लिभि, S. लिभि; Marwari लिभि, according to its common practice of softening प into the phalal or bhalat nasal respectively after vowels of these organs.

Suffixes preceding aspirated consonants, being unable farther to aspirate them, disappear entirely, leaving no sign.

\Skr. घोटक "bad," Pr. घोड़ो (G, H. घोड़ा, S. घोड़ी, but in the rest घोड़ा.

Thus the immense collection of derivatives from the root घोटक (घुटक) exhibits universally an initial घ. It may be interesting to note here a few of the derivatives of this root in some two languages, to show how widely such roots are used, and what intricate modifications they have undergone. The
to adduce proof of the exegetical openness and flexibility of the modern Indian vernaculars, which have unfairly been pronounced by those who do not know them meagre and jejune, and unfit for literary cultivation.

Skr. फुट्, also फट, "to burst." H. फुटना "to burst" (intrans).
फूटना "to break open," कोडता "to split asunder," काटता "to tear," फ्राना "to be torn," फाट "division of shares," फाटक "a gate," फाट खुना "to tear," "rend" (as a wild beast), फाल "a ploughshare," 
फर "odd" (as opposed to "even"), "unmatched," फुटकर "arrogant," "overhearing," फट पड़ना "to burst with fat," to be overgrown," "over-worked," etc., फटकना "to winnow," 
फटकी "a stain," फड "a public-house," "gambling-house," "open house," फडकड़ना "to flutter," "flap the wings," फडकना "to twitch convulsively," (as the muscles in disease), "to throb," फड़की "a partition," 
पुड़िया "a pimple."

M. फट, फटकी, फटकठ "free-spoken," "abusive," फटका, फटकारा, फटकरी, कया; फड "a mart," "any open or public room or place," फड़ण, फड़कड़ण, फड़ा "the hood of a serpent," फड़ा "a backster"; फार, फारण, फाकटुर, फाटा "arm," "branch," "subdivision of a subject," फार, फाइल "to tear," "rend," कोड "a lot," "quantity," फूरण "to get loose," "to come undone," फीट "payment of debts," or rather "the state of having been paid"; फूरण "to burst," फुट, फुटका, फुटः; फुटाणा, फुटीर "worn out," "broken."

An equally large, or perhaps even larger, list might be made of derivatives from the root फुट, फुट "to tremble," "oscillate": these derivatives in general have the sense of turning, starting, as, for instance, the common adverb फर 'again,' and the like. The derivatives of फुट, or some of them, have been given in § 59, ex. 15, and more will have to be said about it elsewhere.

Such facts are rarely found at the end of a nexus, except in conjunction with क, न, and य. From their nature, being_sales,
The compound letter ज is composed of झ and ष and requires special notice, as from its very frequent occurrence in its, like ज, come to be considered in some of the modern vernaculars a distinct simple letter.

This nasus has two treatments. In the first it, like झ, झ, and other similar combinations, becomes in Prakrit झ, and in the modern s, preceded by the usual long vowel. In the second it becomes in Prakrit झ, and in the modern vernaculars झ, also preceded by a long vowel. As, however, the modern languages by no means follow the example of the Prakrit, but in many cases exhibit झ, where Prakrit has झ, though it never has, and not found where Prakrit has झ, and the moderns झ, it will be advisable first to give a table of examples and analyse and sort subsequently.

Examples:

Sr वैयिक Pr वैयिक. H वैयिक. and in all.
The question now naturally presents itself for solution, which
is the older and more regular of these two processes— that in
which ज becomes छ, or that in which it becomes फ?

In discussing this point, the first thing to be borne in mind
is that, according to the analogy of similar cases where the
sibilant forms part of a nexus, it turns into an aspirate when
preceding, and into a palatal when following, the other letter.
Consequently we should expect that in the nexus ज़ छ, the
sibilant being the last of the two letters would first become छ,
and then, as in this condition ज च is a strong nexus, the ज
would assimilate to the च, forming च।
In the present, though Vāyu had given the word Euclid as the regular process, this being quite by consequence, that into ॐ - an exception of the latter are frequently made, yet the view's views on questions of philology are frequently made, and occasionally even quite wrong. For one instance of a change to व, he produces twenty of the other process. In the other Prakrit works also, though both forms are in use, the transition to व, and व seems to be most frequent, as also in Pali.

As the form व would arise more naturally from a vowel, in which the syllable preceded, we are led to the supposition that in the mouths of the people the harsh and difficult व was frequently inverted into व, and that the form व arose from this inversion. In favour of this supposition there are many arguments.

First, Vaiśekha places the transition of व into व in the same sūtra as व and व: वे एक व द्वीप, में kha. Tathā, as व in this case is only natural, as the former letter, though strictly speaking a cerebral, is euphonically used even in Sanskrit in all positions where a heavy or harsh sibilation is required, व being reserved for those situations where a light and clean sibilence is appropriate, as after the simplest of the vowels, and when it stands alone; when, however, it follows a heavy vowel, or another consonant, व is employed. Thus, in the past tenses, when it moved from the back to the front of the root, and preceded by अ, the sibilation takes the form of व, but it has been preserved by some other vowel, the व would have remained, as in वचन, वचन.

Lastly, the sūtras of Kapila are very fond of inversions, and
particularly of this one, inasmuch as \( \text{ksh} \) and \( \text{ch} \) are much easier to pronounce than \( \text{ksh} \); and though Varanashi confines this practice to Magadhi, yet the various Prakrit dialects have so long left their ancient geographical limits, and spread themselves over the country, that it is not surprising to find a peculiarity, which in his time was confined to Bihar, now prevalent all over northern India.

Fourthly, the Kashmiri, of which I have secured a few instances, is a language which, from its early separation from its conquerors, and its long isolation, has preserved archaic forms with great precision; and it is noticeable that in Kashmiri the change is always into \( \text{ch} \). Marathi also, which in many respects has retained ancient forms with greater fidelity than Hindi and those languages which arose from it, regularly exhibits \( \text{ch} \) or \( \text{c} \), which, as I have explained in Chap. III. § 58, is a softening of \( \text{c} \).

Fifthly, the form \( \text{ch} \) occurs much more frequently at the beginning of a word in Hindi and its allied group; and as this is precisely the position in which the form \( \text{ksh} \) would be most difficult to pronounce, it is just in this case that the inversion might be expected to be most frequent.

The accent also affords a means of judging of the comparative antiquity of the two forms; it is found that the majority of words in which the modern languages exhibit \( \text{c} \) in opposition to a Pr. form in \( \text{c} \) have not preserved the Sanskrit accent. Thus \( \text{kṣetrā} \), \( \text{ksērā} \), \( \text{kṣērā} \), and \( \text{kṣērā} \) are oxytones, and if they were early Tebhāyas would have retained the accentuated vowel, which they have not done in the majority of instances. The same is the case with \( \text{kṣetrā} \).

From a consideration of the above arguments, the conclusion seems inevitable—that the transition into \( \text{c} \) is the older and more regular process of the two,—that the change into \( \text{c} \) rests on an inversion of the two members of the nexus, and that although it is found in Prakrit times, it is even there the less
§ 82. When combined with dental or cerebral, the sibilants present some features peculiar to this combination, which justify the placing of them in a separate section.

The only possible groups are those of which the dental or cerebral tones form part -स, ख, घ, ढ, ण, and तर, which latter is not in my way peculiar.

In the first place, the sibilant being the first member of the nexus aspires the other member, which then assimilates the sibilant to itself; the resulting form is therefore ख.

In the modern period the ख is rejected, and the preceding vowel, where possible, lengthened. Thus:

Skr. हुन “hand,” प्र. हृद्रो. H. हाय, G. त, P. त्य, S. हृद्, M., O., and B. हृत, with their usual disregard of aspiration. O., also हाय.

Skr. हृद्री “elephant,” प्र. हृद्रो. H. हायो, S., G. त, P. हृद्रो. B.

O. हालो.

Skr. प्रस्तर “stone,” प्र. पत्र, H. पथर, P., W., G. द, S. पथो, O.

पत्र, B. पाघर.

Skr. पुम “goat,” H. पोत्री. and so in all.


Skr. अलत्र “p-ś” प्र. खंस, H. कंस, यान्त्र, यंस, P., G. द, S. खंस.

The Pr. form is, however, common in all.


The word यत्र “at,” undergoes so many changes that it will be well to give them all in detail:

Skr. यत्र प्र. पुत्रो. Sanscrit Var. vi. 22. यत्र।
Most of these forms are of the very lowest type, being produced by diminutive and familiar additions to the split-up and distorted elements of the original word, and as such can hardly be taken into consideration in searching for traces of a rule for the general treatment of the nexus. The P. forms तीनि, etc., appear to have come from Skr. खोमनि, an ignorantly applied feminine of खोमन “a husband.”

(2.) ख. The numerous derivatives of the root खा, falling into the two classes which begin respectively with य and ठ, have been exhibited in some detail in Chap. III., § 59, example 15. It is unnecessary to repeat them here. ख has in other words also a tendency to migrate into the cerebral; thus:

Skr. खट “a rogue” (root खट “to conceal”), H. ठग “a rogue,” ठगना “to cheat,” and so in all, with many subsidiary forms.

It is somewhat difficult to adduce instances of initial ख without getting among derivatives of the root खा; so widespread is this sound in the sense of “standing,” that almost every word in the language which contains it may be referred more or less directly to that root.

In extreme instances, that is to say in words of very common use, the य of खा has undergone a further change into ह. This occurs in a few words only, mostly adverbs, pronouns, and the like hard-worked material.

Skr. तेखि “there,” H. तहौ, S. तहि, G. तंहि. It is however retained in P. उि, M. ति, B. तसि, and cerebrized in O. तिः.

(3.) ठ and ठ. These become, according to rule, ठ with the further change into ठ. Varachhi (ii. 10) treats class as
Only.

Pr. M. F. T.

Skr. यात्राः "stick." Pr. यात्रि, H. यात्र, यात्री, P. जात्र, M. यात्र.

G. यात्र and यात्रि, S. यात्र, O., B. यात्र, यात्री, with rejection of the यात्रि and softening of च्छ to म्य.

Skr. दृष्टि "sight," Pr. दृष्टि, H. दृष्टि and दृष्टि, P. दृष्टि, M. दृष्टि.

S. properly दृष्टि.

Skr. मुठि "fist," Pr. मुठ्रे, H. मूठ, मूठा, M. मूठ, G. मूठे, S. मूठि.

Skr. काट "wood," Pr. काटि, H. काट, and so in all.

Skr. ब्रह्म "right," Pr. ब्रह्म, H. ब्राह्म, and so in all, except S. ब्रह्म: P. ब्रह्म, Kashmiri ब्रह्म, Pashto براہم (if we may thus transliterate it).


O. साति, R. चाष्टि.

Skr. पूड़ "look," Pr. पूड़ि, H. पोड, B. M. चाष्टि, G. पूड़ि, पूड़ि.

P. पूड़ि, पूड़ि, S. पूड़ि, O. पूड़ि.

This is one of the processes which date from very early times, of which traces may be found in classical Sanskrit. Thus, कोढ़ "uglar," has also the allied didactic form कोधा "uglar," the idea of a place or guarded place being common to both. Then the former comes a set of words denoting, in the first place, "garden," and by a simple transition, "goden's house," which is cumulative, "garden." Thus, कोड़ि "garden," "house of the king," etc.; कोशि the same, also applied to the "drum of Pr. 6." In other cases, they were originally mor-
living in "factories." Hindoos and other Cattories are still called फॉर्ट. कोठरी, diminutive, means "a chamber of a house." From the latter comes the modern कोट "a fort," and its P. diminutive कोटला.

In Chap. II § 46, will be found another instance of this law in the case of वेदा "seated," from उपविष्ठ. Similar in formation is the following:

Skr. प्रविष्ठ "to enter" (p.p. प्रविष्ठ). H. पैठना, S. पिठळु, p.p. पैठी।
G. पक्षुङ ( = प्रविष्ठन), p.p. पैठी। O. पसन्ना which is analogous to its use of वस्त्र, where H. has बैठना.

Of the words in the list above, यात्रा and यात्रा are oxytone; in the former the accent has preserved the final i, but in the latter some languages have rejected it. This causes great confusion, especially to Englishmen, who generally fail to catch the very slight difference in sound between सात "seven," and सात "sixty." In these languages frequency of use has probably worn away the final i.

The nexus ड़ undergoes a further change in modern languages, of which there appears to be little or no trace in the Prakrit, by which the ड़ resulting from the absorption of the sibilant, is softened into its corresponding media ढ; the same takes place with द्र. Thus:


Skr. कुठ "leprosy," H. कोठ (kōh), P. id. and कोठ, S. कोठो, O. कोठ, B. कुठ.
G. कोठोँ, कोठ, and कोठ, M. id., O. कुठ, B. कुठ।

Skr. कुठ "angry," H. कुठ, P. id., B. कुठ "harsh."

This rule also accounts for such forms as द्राही, from द्राहिर̄; see § 59, example 3. In this case the process has begun in Sanskrit, in which there is the form द्राहिका.

One of the few Prakrit instances is the root वेद, quoted above, which, though it frequently takes the form वेदः, yet does more
two groups a and e, for which the throwing back of the aspirate in Skr. आ य, H. यि.

x and y were, even in Sanskrit, very closely allied, and in the oldest style of the Lalita Vistara, the two groups are used as equivalents to one another, as रत्नला for रत्नवत्ता (L. V. 13). 

It follows the rule of य and न, and becomes यः and यः.

Skr. भक्ति "faith," Pr. वक्ती, H. वक्ति, वक्तिः, and so in the others.

Skr. लक्षण "year," Pr. लक्षणः, not in modern use except as Tat-sma.

Var. gives two exceptions to this rule, ० श्रो and ० श्य for श्रो and श्य, neither of which are found in the modern languages. It is said that the name of the ancient town and fortress of Mahoba in Bundelkhand is derived from महेश्वर, the "great feast," in which case there must have been a form महेश्वर or महेश्वर, and it seems highly improbable that the double s should have been entirely elided. The place was popularly known as Mahoba in v.p. 1184, when it was captured by Prithvi Raj, the Chola King of Delhi, and, as General Cunningham places the date of the great feast at v.p. 1175, a period of less than a hundred years intervenes between the two dates. Now in the period which linguistic development preceded in the centuries, the first beginning of the modern स्त्रो is imperceptible, the total suppression of the double s has only in a rare form occurred in a short time. It is possible therefore that the rule श्रो श्येय has another origin, and that the derivation from श्रो श्येय was invented to
support, the legend of the divine origin of the Chao. In the capital it was.

§ 83. The Semi-vowels in a Mixed Nexus. — Only र and न can occur as the first member of the nexus. ध and श clearly cannot precede a strong letter; and as their treatment is complicated by their close connexion with ब and व respectively, they will be discussed in a separate section.

(1.) र preceding is first assimilated and subsequently elided. In Prakrit the rule is universal. Vararuchi iii. 3 gives the brief rule सात्रेत्रा बरान्तेः, including र. His instances are: of l, — उक्ख, उक्कलाम, उक्कत, for उक्ख, उक्कल, उक्कत; of r, — रक्खम, रक्कत, for रक्खम, रक्कत; of न, — नक्ख, नक्कत, for नक्ख, नक्कत; and नेन्त for नेन्त. He takes no notice of other changes of these letters in a mixed nexus. In the second stage the vowel is lengthened or not, according to the position of the accent or the weight of the following syllables. In Prakrit the preceding long vowel of the Sanskrit is shortened before the double consonant which results from assimilation, the length of the vowel being, however, restored, and an anusvāra sometimes added over and above, in the modern languages, where by dropping one of the two consonants compensation comes into play. Examples:

Skr. जान, "dame," H. जान, and so in all except S. and P.
Skr. क्रांत "crab," Pr. क्रांत, H. क्रांत, S. क्रांत, O., B. क्रांत (The nasal reminds us of Lat. cancer.)
Skr. क्रान्तिल "membrane," H. क्रान्ति and क्रान्ति, P. जल, S. जल.
G., M. क्रान्ति, O. क्रान्ति, B. जल.
P. काफ़ि, S. काफ़ि, G., M. काफ़ि, O., B. जल.
Skr. काफिल "stonet," Pr. काफिल, H. काफिल, P., S. काफिल, M., O.
काफिल, O., B. काफिल.
The prefix is employed in this class of words with great frequency, especially in Hindi; and in Sindhi it has been separated from the following consonant into the nasal letter of the organ in question, either ड or ढ, but it may be assumed that this is due to the eccentricity arising from the as yet unestablished state of Sindhi orthography. It is, however, possible that the influence of ठ passed over into it as the letter did not exist in the ancient centuries; evidence of the former had been forgotten, and in the process a new word was introduced into it. It is a

The prefix is employed in this class of words with great frequency, especially in Hindi; and in Sindhi it has been separated from the following consonant into the nasal letter of the organ in question, either ड or ढ, but it may be assumed that this is due to the eccentricity arising from the as yet unestablished state of Sindhi orthography. It is, however, possible that the influence of ठ passed over into it as the letter did not exist in the ancient centuries; evidence of the former had been forgotten, and in the process a new word was introduced into it. It is a

The prefix is employed in this class of words with great frequency, especially in Hindi; and in Sindhi it has been separated from the following consonant into the nasal letter of the organ in question, either ड or ढ, but it may be assumed that this is due to the eccentricity arising from the as yet unestablished state of Sindhi orthography. It is, however, possible that the influence of ठ passed over into it as the letter did not exist in the ancient centuries; evidence of the former had been forgotten, and in the process a new word was introduced into it. It is a

The prefix is employed in this class of words with great frequency, especially in Hindi; and in Sindhi it has been separated from the following consonant into the nasal letter of the organ in question, either ड or ढ, but it may be assumed that this is due to the eccentricity arising from the as yet unestablished state of Sindhi orthography. It is, however, possible that the influence of ठ passed over into it as the letter did not exist in the ancient centuries; evidence of the former had been forgotten, and in the process a new word was introduced into it. It is a

The prefix is employed in this class of words with great frequency, especially in Hindi; and in Sindhi it has been separated from the following consonant into the nasal letter of the organ in question, either ड or ढ, but it may be assumed that this is due to the eccentricity arising from the as yet unestablished state of Sindhi orthography. It is, however, possible that the influence of ठ passed over into it as the letter did not exist in the ancient centuries; evidence of the former had been forgotten, and in the process a new word was introduced into it. It is a

The prefix is employed in this class of words with great frequency, especially in Hindi; and in Sindhi it has been separated from the following consonant into the nasal letter of the organ in question, either ड or ढ, but it may be assumed that this is due to the eccentricity arising from the as yet unestablished state of Sindhi orthography. It is, however, possible that the influence of ठ passed over into it as the letter did not exist in the ancient centuries; evidence of the former had been forgotten, and in the process a new word was introduced into it. It is a

The prefix is employed in this class of words with great frequency, especially in Hindi; and in Sindhi it has been separated from the following consonant into the nasal letter of the organ in question, either ड or ढ, but it may be assumed that this is due to the eccentricity arising from the as yet unestablished state of Sindhi orthography. It is, however, possible that the influence of ठ passed over into it as the letter did not exist in the ancient centuries; evidence of the former had been forgotten, and in the process a new word was introduced into it. It is a

The prefix is employed in this class of words with great frequency, especially in Hindi; and in Sindhi it has been separated from the following consonant into the nasal letter of the organ in question, either ड or ढ, but it may be assumed that this is due to the eccentricity arising from the as yet unestablished state of Sindhi orthography. It is, however, possible that the influence of ठ passed over into it as the letter did not exist in the ancient centuries; evidence of the former had been forgotten, and in the process a new word was introduced into it. It is a

The prefix is employed in this class of words with great frequency, especially in Hindi; and in Sindhi it has been separated from the following consonant into the nasal letter of the organ in question, either ड or ढ, but it may be assumed that this is due to the eccentricity arising from the as yet unestablished state of Sindhi orthography. It is, however, possible that the influence of ठ passed over into it as the letter did not exist in the ancient centuries; evidence of the former had been forgotten, and in the process a new word was introduced into it. It is a

The prefix is employed in this class of words with great frequency, especially in Hindi; and in Sindhi it has been separated from the following consonant into the nasal letter of the organ in question, either ड or ढ, but it may be assumed that this is due to the eccentricity arising from the as yet unestablished state of Sindhi orthography. It is, however, possible that the influence of ठ passed over into it as the letter did not exist in the ancient centuries; evidence of the former had been forgotten, and in the process a new word was introduced into it. It is a

The prefix is employed in this class of words with great frequency, especially in Hindi; and in Sindhi it has been separated from the following consonant into the nasal letter of the organ in question, either ड or ढ, but it may be assumed that this is due to the eccentricity arising from the as yet unestablished state of Sindhi orthography. It is, however, possible that the influence of ठ passed over into it as the letter did not exist in the ancient centuries; evidence of the former had been forgotten, and in the process a new word was introduced into it. It is a

The prefix is employed in this class of words with great frequency, especially in Hindi; and in Sindhi it has been separated from the following consonant into the nasal letter of the organ in question, either ड or ढ, but it may be assumed that this is due to the eccentricity arising from the as yet unestablished state of Sindhi orthography. It is, however, possible that the influence of ठ passed over into it as the letter did not exist in the ancient centuries; evidence of the former had been forgotten, and in the process a new word was introduced into it. It is a

The prefix is employed in this class of words with great frequency, especially in Hindi; and in Sindhi it has been separated from the following consonant into the nasal letter of the organ in question, either ड or ढ, but it may be assumed that this is due to the eccentricity arising from the as yet unestablished state of Sindhi orthography. It is, however, possible that the influence of ठ passed over into it as the letter did not exist in the ancient centuries; evidence of the former had been forgotten, and in the process a new word was introduced into it. It is a

The prefix is employed in this class of words with great frequency, especially in Hindi; and in Sindhi it has been separated from the following consonant into the nasal letter of the organ in question, either ड or ढ, but it may be assumed that this is due to the eccentricity arising from the as yet unestablished state of Sindhi orthography. It is, however, possible that the influence of ठ passed over into it as the letter did not exist in the ancient centuries; evidence of the former had been forgotten, and in the process a new word was introduced into it. It is a

The prefix is employed in this class of words with great frequency, especially in Hindi; and in Sindhi it has been separated from the following consonant into the nasal letter of the organ in question, either ड or ढ, but it may be assumed that this is due to the eccentricity arising from the as yet unestablished state of Sindhi orthography. It is, however, possible that the influence of ठ passed over into it as the letter did not exist in the ancient centuries; evidence of the former had been forgotten, and in the process a new word was introduced into it. It is a

The prefix is employed in this class of words with great frequency, especially in Hindi; and in Sindhi it has been separated from the following consonant into the nasal letter of the organ in question, either ड or ढ, but it may be assumed that this is due to the eccentricity arising from the as yet unestablished state of Sindhi orthography. It is, however, possible that the influence of ठ passed over into it as the letter did not exist in the ancient centuries; evidence of the former had been forgotten, and in the process a new word was introduced into it. It is a

The prefix is employed in this class of words with great frequency, especially in Hindi; and in Sindhi it has been separated from the following consonant into the nasal letter of the organ in question, either ड or ढ, but it may be assumed that this is due to the eccentricity arising from the as yet unestablished state of Sindhi orthography. It is, however, possible that the influence of ठ passed over into it as the letter did not exist in the ancient centuries; evidence of the former had been forgotten, and in the process a new word was introduced into it. It is a

The prefix is employed in this class of words with great frequency, especially in Hindi; and in Sindhi it has been separated from the following consonant into the nasal letter of the organ in question, either ड or ढ, but it may be assumed that this is due to the eccentricity arising from the as yet unestablished state of Sindhi orthography. It is, however, possible that the influence of ठ passed over into it as the letter did not exist in the ancient centuries; evidence of the former had been forgotten, and in the process a new word was introduced into it. It is a

The prefix is employed in this class of words with great frequency, especially in Hindi; and in Sindhi it has been separated from the following consonant into the nasal letter of the organ in question, either ड or ढ, but it may be assumed that this is due to the eccentricity arising from the as yet unestablished state of Sindhi orthography. It is, however, possible that the influence of ठ passed over into it as the letter did not exist in the ancient centuries; evidence of the former had been forgotten, and in the process a new word was introduced into it. It is a

The prefix is employed in this class of words with great frequency, especially in Hindi; and in Sindhi it has been separated from the following consonant into the nasal letter of the organ in question, either ड or ढ, but it may be assumed that this is due to the eccentricity arising from the as yet unestablished state of Sindhi orthography. It is, however, possible that the influence of ठ passed over into it as the letter did not exist in the ancient centuries; evidence of the former had been forgotten, and in the process a new word was introduced into it. It is a
peculiarity of Hindi to indulge in these nasal sounds in and out of season; but their general insertion in words of this class does not seem to date further back than the fifteenth century, at least eighteen hundred years since such words as mārga had been replaced in popular speech by mārga.

In the matter of lengthening the vowel of the affected syllable by way of compensation, the general system is pretty accurately followed, the vowel being lengthened where possible, that is, in open syllables or before light terminations, but not in words where a heavy formative syllable follows, or one containing a long vowel.

When the last member of a nexus follows the general rule.

Skr. यालिल "tiger," Pr. व्यापो, H. याव, and so in all.

Skr. भाइ "brother," H. भाउ, and so in all, only in P. भाय.

Skr. भाई "bee," Pr. भाई, H. भाँव, सैर, P. भाऊ, S. भाँक, M. भाँ, O. भाँव, B. भाय.

Under this head comes the large group of words compounded with the prepositions व and प्रति. In many, may perhaps most, of these the ordinary rule is followed with this modification, that when व is the beginning of the word, it cannot be double in Prakrit, and consequently there is no necessity for compensation in the modern languages. Instances of the ordinary rule are:

Skr. प्रमति "stone," Pr. पत्ति, H. पत्ति. See § 82.


The र of व is, however, not unfrequently separated from the व and thrown forward to the next consonant, especially in Hindi and Prakrit. Thus the common names of men राम, प्रताप, प्रसाद are pronounced राम, प्रताप, प्रसाद, Pargish, Partch, Parsan, and the like. Other instances are:

Skr. प्रसाद "a country," H. परसान or परसान, and so in all.

Skr. प्रसाद "a drain," H. परसान, P., G. id., M. परसाढ़ि. 
I do not know what this process is called. It is truly through some such process that words like "ear," "air," and so on, have been formed from the original "air," "ear," and so on. The modern languages all have methods to detach and replace sounds. The sound of "air," "ear," "air," and so on, is still heard in the modern word "ear," or "air," and the like. The modern word "air," "ear," and so on, is still heard in the modern word "air," "ear," and so on.

In conversation with this tendency of the sound to detach itself from its original place and change its place in a word, either going forward or backward, may here be introduced the method of Old Hindi of writing such words as "ear," etc. Certain words in Old Hindi are written with a special sound, which is not found in the modern language. The modern language has borrowed these sounds from the Old Hindi, and has added them to the end of the word, as in "air," "ear," and so on. This method of writing has been subsequently lost in the modern language, and the modern language has not preserved these sounds in the same way as the Old Hindi. The modern language has preserved these sounds in a different way, as in "air," "ear," and so on.
for "all." Had the ō remained attached to the ə, its absorption would have induced a compensatory lengthening of the vowel; but as it had previously been transferred to the ə, no compensation could take place, because it will have been noticed, though not specially mentioned, that it is the preceding vowel which is lengthened in compensation in order to preserve the original quantity of the syllable, and never the following one.

In some cases it is observed that when ō, as the first member of a nexus, disappears under the influence of the usual processes, it leaves behind it a trace of its presence by aspirating, sometimes the preceding letter, sometimes that with which it was combined. This process is mainly confined to the three western languages, and more particularly to Sindhi. In the cases where the preceding letter is aspirated, the ō before being absorbed has probably, as in the early Hindi words just quoted, transferred itself to that letter, and the whole transaction rests on the connexion between ō and ə: not so, however, that ō has ever been deliberately changed into ə in the combinations in question, but that it partakes with the sibilants of a sort of harsh utterance closely allied to the aspirates, an alliance which underlies the Sanskrit changes from visarga: into ə and ō, and the Latin forms ərōs, ərō; кле, кле, and the like, as also the German ər, English œ, and many other old Indo-Germanic transitions. Instances of the process are—

Skr. ərə "sugar;" M. əərə.
Skr. ərə "all;" S. əərə.
Skr. ərə "ditch;" S. əərə.
Skr. ərə "dragging;" S. əərə.

In S., even where the ō is not elided, this process occasionally occurs, as in ərə and ərə "a festival," Skr. ərə. In ərə, ərə, ərə, ərə, "a bud," Skr. ərə, where the ō has first been changed into ō, which then exercises its aspirating influence.
I-Sk. गृहः
In s o r t u r e two instances this letter is thrown forwards in the
positions noticed above. Thus:

Skr. प्रीत्य “plien,” II. प्रिह्नa and प्रिह्ना, B. प्रिह्न, O. प्रिह्नार.

For this tendency may be ascribed the Skr. पूलिन “island,”
from पूलिन retained in M. and B. to signify one of those small
islands or alluvial formations more usually called “islets,”
which so often appear in the large Indian rivers; the idea of
“swimming” involved in पूलिन has been, by a metaphor,
transferred to those islands which, as the Roman poet says,
“defect nulli veni gurgite vasto.”

And, however, far more frequently allowed to remain and
be transmitted to the other member by that process of splitting
which has already been mentioned, especially in Chap. II. § 45.
There is a certain hardness about this letter which, when its
consonant in connexion with the nasal in Bengali or Oriya is also
long, the nasal, preserves it from elision or assimilation.

It is marked that a long vowel preceding or following
which, in Prakrit the long vowel is shortened.

Skr. आग्र, आग्र; and in the modern forms,
lengthened in compensation for the loss of
§ 334. The continuoval य when attached to a strong element in the first place drops out without compensation; as—

Skr. दोि “fit,” Pr. जोि, H., P., जोि, S. जोि, all the rest जोि.
O. चुिा (M. and B. are causal forms).

In other cases it is resolved into i, and thus also finally disappears. Var. iii. 66 gives one instance: ज्य “a bowstring” becomes जी, with long i. Chand has अनि for ज्य, which is, however, a weak nexus.

O. तिः.

This latter process is more frequent in the weak nexus, where it will be discussed fully.

व. Example of the usual elision is—

S. पिो.

Of softening into the corresponding vowel, parallel to the treatment of य just noticed, examples are:

M. तूि.
Skr. ज्य “two,” Pr. द्व. द्वो, H. द्वो, B., O. द्व, M. द्व.

In two cases, however, it is treated as b, and consequently the nexus becomes a strong one, in which the first letter goes out:

Skr. जिि, जििि “to kindle,” H. जििा (for बििा), P. जििा.
S. दिि.
Skr. जेि “fever,” S. बि.

The forms जििा and जेि are also, however, in common use in all the languages.
§ 85. We now come to that class of mixed nexus formed by the junction of a dental consonant and a semivowel, where the ordinary rule of the absorption of the weaker letter does not hold good, or rather a treatment occurs which is perfectly in accordance with the general system, though its real nature is not to escape detection. This treatment varies in the three sounds य, र, ल. य does not present any peculiar features in this combination; being itself a dental semivowel, it can scarcely have any origin, nor are there, so far as I know, any signs to be seen in Sanskrit of such a combination as य or ल with ज or झ.

The point that to be noticed is organic or qualitative. It is the previously explained changes have been rather accidental or effusive. It consists in this, that each of the sounds ज and झ, which disappearing under the operation of other sensory rules, have previously dragged over the dental into the palatal; र into the medial; ल into the translational, though more rarely than the others.
(1.) The change which occurs is absolutely regular with regard to the grades of the organ; thus:

- Smooth tennis न + य = smooth palatal tennis ष.
- Rough tennis थ + य = rough palatal tennis ष.
- Smooth media द + य = smooth palatal media ष.
- Rough media ध + य = rough palatal media ष.

Here it would at first sight seem as though the palatal semi-vowel य had held its own against the dental; but what has really happened is that the य has evidently from the earliest times been pronounced with a stronger palatal tone than in European languages (except Spanish), a larger portion of the tongue’s surface being brought into contact with the fore-palate, resulting in a sound which approached nearer to ज; 1 so that in a form द + य the spoken equivalent was nearly द + ज in sound; that is, a strong nexus, in which case the first letter would go out according to rule. In द + य ज, both letters being in the same grade, the former leaves no trace of its influence, but in the other cases the dentals, though they disappear, leave behind them an influence, shown by the exact change of ज into the grade of the absorbed letter: त producing च; य, क; and ध, झ.

In Pali and Prakrit, the above combinations are respectively ब, चह, झ, and मक, which reveals the fact that the dental before absolutely expiring had assimilated itself to the palatal. So that the steps are as follows in historical order:

\[ त + य = त + ज = च + य = च. \]
\[ थ + य = थ + ज = ह + य = ह. \]

In the combination य + ज it would be contrary to the spirit

1 य is evidently just as in ज, झ, झ, and झ, etc. See above, preceding य as written with ज in झ, झ, etc., as they are pronounced in Prakrit and Pali.
2 The retention of the first letter of the former of these combinations for by a long sound, as in नाच नाच, दोम दोम, is in सूच लक्ष.
The text is not clearly visible due to the quality of the image. It appears to be a page from a book or text document. The text is not legible enough to be transcribed accurately.
Skr. शास्त्र “teacher,” Pr. चाज्ञायो, P. चाज्ञान्, H. चाज्ञान्.

Skr. संस्कृत “evening,” Pr. चन्द्र (Var. iii. 56), H. संस्कृत, B. and M. चन्द्र, P. चन्द्र, S. संस्कृत; but G. संस्कृत and a M. form संस्कृत are also in use.

Under this head must be noticed a class of causals in which, though a vowel intervenes in Sanskrit between the dental consonant and the palatal semivowel, the treatment is the same as though there had been no vowel.

Examples:

Skr. बालू “to sound,” H. बालजा “to play,” and so in all with slight modifications.


In these cases the vulgar pronunciation probably dropped the short vowel and produced बालजा, etc.

There is also a considerable class of verbal roots ending in र् which reappear with the termination ा, and which must be referred to this head.

As examples may be taken—


Skr. चंच “to bind,” S. चंच, H. चंचन “to be ensnared.”

Skr. बृह “to fight,” Pr. बृह, P. बृहत, Old H. बृहत्ता, बृहार.

Skr. श्रृ “to purify,” Pr. श्रु, H. श्रृत्, श्रृत्, S. श्रृत्, G. श्रृत्.

The difficulty in this, as in the last class, is that the existence of the ज and ज of necessity supposes forms ज्ञ and ज्ञाय; but the received theory is that the infinitive in Hindi, Punjabi, Sindhi, and Marathi is derived from the Skr. verbal noun in ात. Now although in the present tense of the Skr. verb we have the required forms with ज्ञ as ज्ञानाति, ज्ञाति, yet this conjugational characteristic does not appear in the verbal noun, which would be ज्ञान, ज्ञान. It must, I apprehend, be
I
noun
ia
ind
in
the
light
of
this
ken
the
Vul'
p;
s-

we have

by
by
m
in
the
forma

in the Old H. and Mod. H. dialectic forms बुझा उन्नता, जिसाउरा,

or by न in the forms विजाजिता, मोजाना, बिजाना

(वर्णा वाता, विजाजिता; or by र in the O. दिबारा, बताहा).

We see that before स the short vowel अ in the A. स. is पुझाना, the vowel was स, and in it by the quality of vowel sounds in

An explanation of this matter is that adopted by the present text, namely, that the present tense came first into use, from बृण्ड, from बृण्ड, and that the verbal noun was formed in this mode वज़न, though the Sanskrit verbal noun वज़न always contains य. This view, however, seems to us that the Pundit was regularly formed by derivation from the Sanskrit, whereas modern Sanskrit has led us to believe, on the contrary, that the Pundit is of equal antiquity with Sanskrit, in many cases at least; and in the light of this opinion it would seem more natural to suppose that even in times when Sanskrit was spoken the vulgar ignored the distinction between conjugated and other tenses and said वज़न, just as they said नर्मदः.

In the case in II. we have बुझाना, which corresponds to a Skr. form वोधन; here the accent lies on the short vowel between the भ and the य, and we cannot, therefore, suppose the य to have arisen from a junction of the two letters; nor does the य of the Skr. causal, as represented by उ in the Old H. and Mod. H. dialectic forms बुझा उन्नता, जिसाउरा,

or चिन्ना; or by न in the forms विजाजिता, मोजाना, बिजाना

(वर्णा वाता, विजाजिता; or by र in the O. दिबारा, बताहा). What we therefore propose that the short vowel अ in the A. स. is पुझाना, the vowel was स, and in it by the quality of vowel sounds in the verbal form of the Sanskrit (Chap. III. p. 60).

The same rule is य, though perhaps more clearly. In इन it is य, and as such appeared in the form ताही; and in the form ताही it is य, so in ताही, etc.
actual result of which is that the dental goes out, but leaves behind a trace, inasmuch as it changes the स into its own grade. The principal instance is—


Here the स has first become व, as in मांच याम, नाच नाम. This व in pronunciation becomes व, which by the influence of the preceding न is hardened into प; and the strong nasal thus obtained, त्व,—which actually occurs in the form आत्मोनिय on the Gimir rock inscription,—regularly changes to प, and subsequently to प, with a long vowel preceding. See Varanachi, iii. 49, where दक्कम, दत्तामि, etc., become दृष्य, दृष्यवी, having been first दृष्य, etc.

To this law is to be referred the Skr. termination लि, लन; which becomes त्यन, and then पान, lastly प ा, पा; thus:

Skr. बृद्दलि "old age," H. बृद्दपि, P. बृद्दिया, S. बृद्दियु, etc., G. बृद्दयो, B. बृद्दमि and पाया.

In Sindhi this termination is very common and takes in addition to the full forms पाय, पायो, those also of पो, प, पारे; e.g., नामि, नामार "youth," from नामो "young" (Skr. नाम "son"); वाह "wisdom," from वाहिये "wise"; वाषियप, वी, वी "watching," from वाडि "a watcher."

In Bengali and Oriya it is not much in use, the Tatsama form being still generally retained.

In Panjabi the form is पूपा; the influence of the labial consonant having force to change the औ into औ, e.g., बालुपण, बालुपणा "childhood."

I would hazard the suggestion that the Skr. affix लि, लन, is itself a relic of अचन. If it be so, we see here a proof of what I have said above, that the स changes into व before being hardened to प.


Some confusion appears to have existed amongst the semi-
vowels themselves when appended to details, as we find such in
words in न which cannot be derived from ख + न, but point
distinctly to roots having न, and even ञ. As early as the
Gatha period, whenever that may have been, this confusion
seems to have been prevalent. Thus, we find धारित for Skr.
धारित, probably in order to produce a sort of alliteration, as
in the same line there is also धारित for धारित, so that the
latter half of the line thus corrupted runs: धारित धारित
किनेरङ्गतातृत for धारित धारित किनेरङ्गतातृत. This peculiarity
may be connected with the custom, mentioned in § 25 as pre-
valent in modern Bengali pronunciation, of scarcely sound-
a weak letter when forming the last member of a nexus, its
presence being indicated by a sort of dwelling on the preceding
letter, so that द्रव, द्रव, द्रव, would all sound as ध्र with a
slight stress on it; the change from one weak letter to another
would thus be very easily effected, and the preference shown to
y would result from its being easier to pronounce in such a
position.

By means of this process certain modern words in न may be
explained; as डालर “fringe,” डलना “tattered bedding,”
डलनिका “a hanging shutter,” डलना “to swing,” डला “a
child’s swing,” डोल “a loose trapping” for elephants, dogs, etc.,
डोला “a wallet,” M. and G. डी; all of which may be
referred to the root डल (originally डल) “to shake” or “swing,”
which, even in Sanskrit, has passed into न in such words as
डोलनिका “wallet,” which seems to come from this root, and not,
as hitherto suggested, from डोला “a betel-nut tree.” दोल
has all the look of a non-Aryan word, and though a small
wallet to carry betel nut is a very common appendage to native
costume, it seems more in accordance with analogy to derive it
as above.

(3.) र. This semivowel differs from the other two in so far
that the action which it exhibits takes place both when it pre-
friend," S. has पुजा, pronounced pūja; Skr. भजन "praise," S. प्रशन = pūjan.

In Prakrit र regularly appears as ṛ, the rule "ṛṛṛṛṛḥ ṛṛṛṛṛṛḥ" (Var. in 73) being of almost universal application. He gives, however, no rule for ṛṛṛṛṛṛḥ; though he quotes in Sk. 26 a few words in which this nexus migrates into ṛṛṛṛṛṛḥ, yet he seems to regard these as special instances. In the modern languages the transition to cerebrals takes place in every grade of the organ, and is tolerably frequent, though by no means universal.

Examples:

र + ल.

Skr. जून " ending," Pr. जून, H. काट, P. जूना, ṛ. धारण, R. काट, M. धारण, etc.

S. gives "real," H. काट, and so in all.

Skr. वूल "pencil," Pr. वूल, H. वूल, P. वूल, ṛ. वूल, M. वूल, but M. वूल.

र + व.

Pr. घूल, H. वूल, P. घूल, ṛ. घूल, M. घूल.

Skr. घूल "pencil," Pr. घूल, H. घूल, P. घूल, ṛ. घूल, M. घूल, but M. घूल.
Skr. श्रेष्ठि "striking," H. ताजा. ced. in all but S. (H. claims this process has already taken place, giving rise to a secondary root त्रावि.)

र + ध.


By way of contrast, another and longer list is now given of words in which the semivowel does not cerebralize the dental:

Skr. धूर्ति "rogue," Pr. धूलो, H. धूला, G. धूलो, S. धूल, also धुँगो.


Skr. जारी "scissors," Pr. जारी, H., P. जारी, M. जार, S. जारी, B. जार, O. जार.

Skr. क्रोधि "enraged," H. क्रोटो, G., क्रोट, O. क्रोड़ि, B. क्रोड़ि.

Skr. लाति "October-November," Pr. लाति, H. कालिक, P. कालिक, S. कालि.

Skr. उड़ि "leaping," Pr. उड़िण, H. उड़िणा, P. उड़िणा, G. कुड़िण, M. कुड़िण, O. कुड़िण, B. कुड़िण, S. only कुड़िण.


In addition to the first four examples, which are from Var. iii. 24, that author also gives the following instances, which do not occur in the modern languages: शी = शील "time," शीत = शीतल "cold," शीतल = शीतल क "present," शील = शील "childhood," शीतल = शीतल "adjective," शीतल = शीतल "a name of "Baldey," गिरि = गिरि "returning," गिरि = गिरि "heart," गिरि = गिरि "fear."
The  arising from  is further divided into  in the following:

Skr. धर् "ditch," Pr. धृ, H. धु "drowned," धेक्कर originally applied to earth dug up and left in uneven heaps, hence anything in a tossed and tumbled state, topsy-turvy, higgledy-piggledy; also used of affairs in an unsettled state; it is the common equivalent for our word "muddle." गाड़ "a ditch." गाइ "to bury," "to conceal treasure in the earth." गाड़ "low land." P. गृङ्ख, S. गांधु, G. गाइङ्गु. M. गाइङ्गु "to be buried," metaph. "to be absorbed in study or business." गाई "sound" (sleep), "thick" (darkness), "dense" (forest); also "buried," "sunken," "lost," and as a subst. "a quarry" or "pit." गाइङ्गु "to bury treasure in the earth." गाइङ्गु "confusion." गाइङ्गु "to be in a muddle," with derivatives गाइङ्गु, गाइङ्गु, etc. गाइङ्गु "to bury." B. गाइङ्गु "moat of a fort." गाइङ्गु "to dig," hence "to carve," "fashion," "fabricate." गाइङ्गु "an artist," "artisan." गाइङ्गु "to fabricate," "to cast metal," "to roll." गाइङ्गु "confusion." गाइङ्गु "to bury." गाइङ्गु "pit," "hole," G. गाइङ्गु, गाइङ्गु, etc.

Similar to this is the treatment of त्रात्री = त्रात्री = परं, mentioned in § 83 (1)—though in this case, owing to its always occurring at the beginning of a word and being, therefore, pressed upon by the weight of the following syllables, the  is not doubled, as in the case of धृ.

When  follows the dental, it cerebralizes in some instances, as in the following:

Skr. टूट "to break," H. टूटना, and so in all, except M. टूटः.
Skr. चूट "cloth" (already in Skr. चूट, चूट, H. चूट, चूट, चूट, etc., a large group of words, and so in all.
Skr. मेडी "goer" (fem.), H. माडी "cart," M. म, O, B. म, G. माड़ी, P. माड़ी, S. माड़ी.
signs: first, it has the change of न into न, which we have shown in § 338 to be a later process than that into न; secondly, it has lost the accent; and, thirdly, there exists an older word वित्र, which, though now used to signify "a mound of ruins," "the site of an ancient town," undoubtedly originally meant "a field" or "spot." The signification of "site," now attributed to क्षेत्र, agrees with the original Sanskrit meaning of the word, which was not, as in modern times, so much "a cultivated plot of land" as "a possession," "an estate"; hence "a definite locality" or "site." The word क्षेत्र is hardly a regular peasant's word to this day. The peasant uses a dozen other words to express his cultivated land. In Gujarati, which has preserved a great many archaic Hindi forms, we have the analogous वेठा. वेठा is a regular formation through वेठत्र, where the dental is duly cerebralized, and subsequently softened to its medial, and the last syllable with its long vowel preserves the oxytone type of the Sanskrit. वित्र, on the other hand, appears to have arisen from separating the nexus and writing वित्र, a form still preserved in P. and O., as also सूत्र. Similarly we have in G. घोतर "a loin cloth," Skr. घोत्र, H. घोतो. In the combinations derived from व "three," we see the same process at work, though the र has in most instances been elided. चूत्र became चूत्र, a form which still survives as a proper name. In Kashmiri there occur several forms, as सूत्र "urine," Skr. सूत्र, Modern H. सूत्र.

Thus, the conclusion to be arrived at is this, that the words of the form वित्र, पुठा, etc., are early Teutbhavas, and those of the form वेठा are modern Teutbhavas. It does not militate against this theory to urge that in Prakrit also the र is a similitudal, producing त, from which the single त of the moderns might regularly have arisen, because such forms as वेठ, which

* वेठ is found in Skr. in the sense of "a village," where it is employed to denote the泼d or Vitalized form of वित्र.

† Thus, the form of "country" and the "seat of" a town at Purna is known as पूर्णवित्र, Vulg. पूर्णन वित्र, or सू. पूर्ण वित्र.
the 1st combination, will to be considered. The
total or whole list of vowel, half-vowel, semi-
ala, and syllables, together with 3. From
the list of its component parts, this word requires to be
treated more in detail than the mixed words; because,
though both elements are weak, yet they are not equally so.
It is frequently found that one of them yields to the other,
and in the other class of words assimilated in the later
and earlier in the modern languages. It is interesting and
important to inquire the reader as to what is the comparative
strength of the various elements. Is the nasal stronger than the
semi-vowel, for instance, or weaker? To answer this it will be
necessary to go through each description of combination separately.

There are the following descriptions, exclusive of 3:

1. Nasal combined with nasal.
3. Nasal with syllable.
5. Semi-vowel with syllable.

The combinations of 3 will form a separate group for
a later order to be given. In the above list, numbers 2,
and 3 will make their respective opposites; thus, under 2, we
will have the opposition in which the semi-vowel precedes, as well
as the opposition in which the nasal precedes, so that it follows, the nasal; because in the
mixed, nasals are often to the left, and semi-vowels to the right.

The question which of them shall be considered to
be the fundamental one may be decided by position. In such cases,
languages, the stronger of the two elements holds its place, or rather has a tendency to do so, and the weaker inclines to be assimilated, and subsequently disappears.

In this nexus, moreover, there are two further cases of irregularity; the first, that the semivowels \( y \) and \( e \), as used, oscillate backwards and forwards, appearing at one time hardened into \( j \) and \( h \), at another relaxed into \( i \) and \( c \); the second, that this form of nexus is more liable than any other to be dissolved by the insertion of a vowel between its component parts.

We shall now go through the various descriptions of weak nexus seriatim in the order given above.

§ 87. NASAL WITH NASAL.—This combination is from the nature of the case very rare. It is of course impossible in Sanskrit for two nasals of different organs to be joined: \( \text{म} \) and \( \text{म} \) could not combine. Therefore the only combinations which, as far as I am aware, actually occur are \( \text{न} + \text{म} \) and \( \text{म} + \text{न} \). With regard to the former of these, Varamahī directs the assimilation of the preceding to the following letter: \( \text{ष्व} \) becomes \( \text{ष्मी} \), and \( \text{मः} \) by a curious set of changes \( \text{मःहो} \) (iii. 13). The latter word does not occur in modern times save as a Tatsama. \( \text{ष्व} \) is always dissolved into \( \text{ष्वम} \), and is in this form a very much used word. \( \text{P} \), however, has in addition the curious variations \( \text{ष्वम} \), which is the Prakrit form above, and \( \text{ष्वमः} \), as also the vulgurism \( \text{ष्वमः} \) in the spoken language. Such formations as might be expected to occur from the addition of the formative syllable \( \text{मः} \) to roots ending in \( \text{न} \) do not survive to modern times, because the modern languages in the vast majority of Tadbhaves retain nothing of the Sanskrit elements beyond the root, and form their vocabulary words by additions of a different type. Roots like \( \text{तन}, \text{सन}, \text{हन} \) occur often as the basis of modern words, but with entirely modern affixatives. Similarly in the case of the nexus \( \text{ध} \) I have not found modern instances. \( \text{चन} \)
§ 88. Nasal with Semivowel.—In this form of nevs the nasal is as a rule the stronger, if strength be measured by frequency. The combinations which occur with न, the first semi-vowel, are ख, ख, and ख। No combination of this semi-vowel with the nasal न of its own organ is met with. Examples of ख and ख are as follows:

**ख + य.**

- स्र. ब्रजस् "desert," Pr. ब्रजस्, H. ब्रजस्, S. ब्रजस्, र, S. स्र, M. id.
- Sр. श्रीस् "wild animal," H. श्रीस् "wild buffalo," P. श्रीस्, B. 0. id.

**न + य.**

- Sр. नूत्तन "other," Old H. यन्.
- स्र. शून्त "empty," H. शून्त and मून्। M. मून्, P. मून्, G. शून्, मून्। S. मून्, O. B. शून्।
- स्र. नात्र "grain," H. P. नात्र "rice," O. B. म. and नात्र। M. G. नात्र। S. मून्।
- स्र. सन्त्र "dien," Pr. सन्त्र, H. pr. सन्त्र। P. सन्त्र। S. जन्त्र।
- स्र. श्राम "justice," H. श्राम, P. श्राम। निश्राम, S. म. ब. श्राम।

Varnamli (xii. 7) contains the same combinations, with स्र = स्र.
138 fr

which is so

nal

is to resolve the व into व, as in ब्रह, and then to reject it entirely, leaving only व; P. often stops short at the first of these two stages. S. by virtue of its peculiar sound, expressed by व, is able to retain the original pronunciation unaltered; का sounds काम, identical with क्ष्या.

With regard to ख, we have instances only in the Prakrit period, where it goes into ख, as in स्मृत, स्मृति, also written स्मृती, etc., for स्मरत, स्मरत (Var. ii. 7). It also (in iii. 2) changes into स्म, as सोग स्म for सोग. The latter of these changes is more in harmony with modern practice, and the word itself probably reappears in M. सोग "trickery." There do not appear to be any other well-authenticated instances of this nexus in the modern languages. Such Sanskrit forms as गाम्य are represented by गाम्य and the like, where it is doubtful whether the ग is really derived from the ख, or is a modern independent formation; most probably the latter is the case.

ख is attached to म in two instances:


Skr. ताम "copper," Pr. ताम, H. तांत्र, P. id., S. तांत्र, G. तांत्र, M. तांत्र, O. तांत्र, B. तांत्र.

Here the semivowel व disappears, and in some cases the nasal is thickened into the media of its organ with आँसुवा.

For the nexus ख, the only nasal combination into which ख enters, the instance of आकृति "tamarind," may be referred to. (Chap. H. § 34.)

ख and खन occur respectively in श्रेष्ठ "yeast," S. श्रेष्ठ and श्रेष्ठ, the name of a Rishi. The gentleman seems to have been forgotten in modern times.

From the comparatively barren ground of that form of nexus
Connected with the word पहुँचना is the common verb ह।

पहुँचना, प। पहुँचा, स। पड़ाण "to arrive," G। पोहुँचा, M।

पोहुँचा, B। पहुँचना, O। पहुँचना; though I am not sure where

the व comes from.

The general rule, it will be seen, is assimilation, and subsequent elision of the र; but there are certain exceptions to be pointed:

Sr। पूर्ण "ponder," H। पूरा, P। पूर, S। पूरो, G। पूरो, M।

पूर, B। पूर, O। पूरा.

Sr। पूरः "tell," H। पूरा, P। पूण, S। पूरो, G। पूरो, M।

पूण, B। पूर, O। पूणा.

In all cases, it is the s. ल which has disappeared,

so far. Can't connect. There is no s, however, for doubt

ably. There is, then, the correct sound, according to their

claim of their own, coming nothing from Sr. 13 but that to

my knowledge was used in the use of these two,

that they were taken as a s. ल and लै, and
have nothing to do, beyond a community of origin, with the
two past participles above given. This is confirmed by the
fact that there is also in existence a very common word in all
the languages which is derived from सूरा, according to the or-
dinary rule of assimilating the semivowel. This word means
"time," and is as follows:

H. सूरा, P. चूरा, चूरी, S. घुरा, G. घुरा, M. घुरा, B., O. id.

Unfortunately no light is thrown on the matter by the other
past participles of roots in चूर, all of which take this form in
Sanskrit, as they are only used, if at all, as Tatsamas; showing
how rarely a Sanskrit inflectional form is preserved in the
modern languages. From the roots of this class चूर, चूर, चूर,
चूर, चूर, derivatives in abundance may be found, but of words
spécially derived from the past participles चूर, चूर, चूर,
and the rest, it would be difficult to adduce any examples. I am,
therefore, of opinion that चूरा and चूरा should be referred
merely to the general root, and not to the participle, while
चूरा is derived from the participle, not regarded as a participle,
but as a noun, into which latter phase it had already passed in
Sanskrit.

A somewhat similar argument may be applied to a class of
words of a double form derived from the root घुरूः "to revolve."
These are:

(a) H. घुरुपा, घुरुपा, etc., P. id., S. घुरुपा, घुरुपा, etc., G. घुरुपा,
B. घुरुषा, O. id.

(b) H. घुमना, घुमदी, etc., P. id., S. घुमन, घुमदी, G. घुमदी, M.
घुमदी, B. घुमन, घुमदी, O. id.

In the first set of words we have both the r and n preserved
by splitting, and the form घुरुपा has probably arisen from Skr.
घुरुपा through an intermediate stage घुरुपा, one n being
rejected. That this word has been long in use and lost much
of its old character is shown by the fact that its meaning has
In of ^, and changes the VI into 1. If we take this word and compare it with the Sanskrit चम, etc., I can only account for the part of the 4 by supposing that after the absorption of the च the influence of the व in the word has been strong enough to draw over the usual ण into its own organ. This explanation is not altogether satisfactory. Prakrit takes as its base चम and changes the ण into ण, making its ending चम. Var. चम. The form चम in the moderns must then be post-Prakritic, that is, a late Teulava.

Of the several चम I give a few examples which will suffice, as it is perfectly regular:

1. चम "work," Pr. चम, H. चम, and so in all, except, as usual, P. चम and S. चम.

2. चम "skin," Pr. चम, H. चम, and so in all, except, as usual, P. चम and S. चम.

In the letter of these words by far the most common form in a word H. चम. P. चम. M. चम. G. चम. B. चम. O. etc. In such cases it is only the sound of ण, often writing it ण, that this word is sometimes seen in the form चम (1), and this has apparently misled commentators and others into considering that we have here a case of inversion of the two letters ण and ण, but independently of the consideration that this does not account for the च in चम (1), which has no business there if the word is really चम. Then, if चम is a word created on the principle that चम (1) was created, then the other "forms" of similar form, is a diminutive, the चम or चम (1) having that import in all the modern lan-
and the long ṝ of the primary word वृक्ष has been shortened, according to custom, on receiving a heavy closed termination. The same process takes place when वृ is the first word in a compound, as in वृक्षधार “worker in bower.” M. कसर, and so in all except Bengali, which, with its usual regardlessness of quantity, writes कथार, butpronounces the first syllable in such a way that no one could tell whether it was long or short. M. has in altogether irregular form वास्कार, which probably owes its ः to some fancied similarity to कसर or कुसर “a potter” (कुब्झार). Analogous to वासर is वनार “a blacksmith,” which even in Sanskrit times had been shortened from कस्मार into काशार, unless indeed we prefer to regard it as derived from कर “hand,” and सा or सारक “smiter,” a derivation which does not commend itself to my judgment at least. Another word of the same class is बस्मंग, a sort of acid fruit, from Skr. बस्मंग. It is needless further to dwell on this simple and regular nexus, and there is in like manner very little to be said of नम. The commonest instance is the following:

Skr. शालालो “silk-cotton tree,” H. शेसल, बिसल, P. बिसलक, बिसल, M. तासर, B. तासल, O. न, and नाससि, where the ल disappears, and other corruptions of a varied and complicated nature arise, which need not be here discussed.

Combinations in which न precedes any other nasal than ः are not to be found.

§ 80. Nasal with Sibilant. — The forms in use are छ, च, घ, ञ, घ, ञ, in all of which the sibilant precedes the nasal. When the nasal comes first, it generally, if not always, takes the form of anusvāra in Sanskrit, and universally so before every sibilant in Prakrit (Var. iv. 13, and note). There is nothing peculiar therefore or that need detain us in this particular, and we may pass at once to the nexus in which the sibilant precedes. The general rule is that the sibilant di-
H + r.


M. “thirst.”


§ 90. *Semivowels with Semivowels.* - (1.) व can only follow another letter; it cannot take the first place in the nexus. It can be preceded by the other three semivowels, giving the combinations य, उ, and ए.
Belonging to this class are a few early Tadhras which retain the Prakrit practice; namely, they consider the य as ज, and thus obtain a mixed mēnas ज़, in which, of course, the र is assimilated, as in bhīṣma, bhīṣma, bij. Thirdly, in one or two exceptional words the र changes to ज, and thus preserves itself and absorbs the य; in consequence of which absorption the त is doubled, as in pathaka for prajapata. Of course the double त is reduced to a single in the modern languages, but the preceding vowel is not generally lengthened, owing to the weight of the following syllable. In the form पालवण the influence of the Persian भ is traceable, the first vowel being long in that language. For those cases in which the य, having first been softened to र, exercises a retrospective effect on the preceding vowel, as in adhēbhras, sudhras, etc., reference may be made to Chap. II. § 31. The treatment of the word तिर्यक “crooked,” is peculiar. It becomes H. तिर्यक, P. id., S. तिर्यक, G. तिर्यक, तिर्यक, M. तिर्यक, तिर्यक, O. तिर्यक, तिर्यक, and तिर्यक. Here the य has disappeared, and the र has changed in some cases to र, and in all but M. and P. even the initial र has been drawn into the cerebral organ. This strangely distorted word stands alone in the processes it has undergone, and I am almost tempted to look on it as a non-Aryan word, which has been Sanskritized into तिर्यक, while its older and rougher form has remained in popular speech. Or if it is Aryan the last element, तिर्य, may not have entered into the composition of the modern word, which perhaps represents only तिर्य. In any case the word is an enigma.

Examples:

Skt. तिर्य “crooked,” Pr. तिर्य, H. तिर्य, तिर्य, P. तिर्य, तिर्य, S. तिर्य, तिर्य, कालिंग, तिर्य, O. तिर्य, तिर्य, R. id., to कालिंग. These words mean
In these instances the \( r \) retains its place, and the \( y \) either appears altogether, or is changed into \( r \), or is omitted to \( r \). In no case does the \( y \) prove stronger than the \( r \), nor have I found any instances of its being preserved by being changed into \( r \), as in \( \hat{y} \).

In this class the \( r \) universally becomes \( r \), with the forming \( r \) in \( \hat{y} \). At least, the \( y \) is invariably\( \hat{y} \), or at least a strain in its vowel form \( r \). A few instances will suffice:

Str. अंशन division,” H. वांश, P. वजुर्ण, S. वजुर्ण।

Str. व्याय “adverb,” H. वाय, adverb.

Str. अतिन “past,” H. वितन, P. वितीतन, S. वित्रा, G. वटवर

Str. तथा “frog,” H. वाय, R. तथा, G. तिर्धक।

Str. वास्प “merchant,” H. वास्क, वास्की, वासारी, वासारी, M., G., R., र, र।

Such words as जव “raw flesh,” द्रव “swelling,” etc., relating to a root, do not occur in the modern languages, except as Sanskrit. In the old parts such forms as द्रव ज, however, are occasionally met with.

(2.) र. This unvowelled can both precede and follow. Thus, \( r \) may enter the following combinations, \( y \) \( r \) ला, the first of which is V. वर्णम. Also \( r \) नु, through the combination नु with \( r \), does not, to my knowledge, the place, \( r \) is usually treated as if the \( r \) were \( r \), and the \( r \) is consequently \( r \). Examples are:

Str. जर “all,” P. जिर, Old H. जर, जर, H. जर, P. जम, जर।
S. यथा. श्रृंगित, but rarely, in G. and R., though the T. is common in both, and in M., O. स्थृः.

Skr. वृष्टिः "cheving," Pr. वृषण्व, H. चवन्म, P. वुषण्व, S. वृषण्व, G. चावण्व, P. चावण्व, B. चावण्व, O. चोवण्व.

But in late Tadbhavas both letters are retained by splitting the nexus, as:

Skr. धर्मन “festival,” Pr. धर्मो, H. परो, P. id. In the rest as a Tatsama पूर्व, but S. has a form पिंथुम as well.

Skr. पूर्व “former,” “east,” Pr. पूर्व, H. पूर्व, P. id. In the rest as a Tatsama पूर्व.

च is not a very common nexus, and is generally treated as व. In late Tadbhavas initial च is split, च becomes व, and the र is sometimes joined to the following consonant, just as we saw was the case with म (see § 83). Thus:

Skr. चत “vow,” H. चरत or वत, P. वरत. In the rest Tatsama.

In cases where the nexus is followed by a long vowel, the र is not joined to the following consonant, as in ब्रत “marriage procession,” H. ब्रट, and so in all. ब्रत “a cow-pen,” is in H. often pronounced and written व्रट, also व्रज, and so in most languages. The O. वरत “a pān-garden,” is also probably from the same word, in the general sense of “an inclosure.”

Skr. तीज “sharp,” is only used as a Tatsama.

It is unnecessary to go further into separate notice of ब and द, as they have already been spoken of under ब and र. The question that arises is, which is the strongest of the semivowels? To this it may be replied, that ब from being so constantly confounded with च becomes virtually the strongest; it would, however, be the weakest but one if it did not do so, as in the other direction it would soften to र. य in like manner when hardened to ज is more tenacious than the two remaining semivowels, र and द. These latter cannot harden or soften in any way, and
References of number 5 in a weak, nexs are rare, or they exist at all. Words like "I am weak," अट्रिके "I am strong," अट्रिके apply examples if they were in use. The mixed nexus illustrates what is meant, in such cases as अट्रि = अट्रि, etc.

When the two members of the nexus are of nearly equal strength, the problem is solved by placing them in order and inserting a vowel.

491. Sanyo, with Sanyo, -With the unixed vowel preceding, which is less frequent than the reverse order, we have ए the combinations ए and ए. On the analogy of the second treatment of the bilants in Prakrit and the early Tamil, we should expect to find both these kinds of nexs result in ए, but this form does not generally. However, ए is so constantly regarded in the modern language as ए that it necessarily introduces some confusion into the development of those groups, whether of the mixed or weak nexs, in which it occurs.

Of the early Tamil period perhaps the best examples are:

- ए, "it," ए, "I," ए, "is," ए, "is.

Besides it would seem that the 5th had in the two in-

examined into ए, "saying," ए, "saying," but that the second

order of the Tamil kept the 5th.

With this, ए and ए.
But even in this class of words there are found cases where the $\theta$ changes to $\eta$ and absorbs the $\zeta$, as:

Skr. जीर्ण "head," Pr. सिन्धो and सिन्धो, O. जीर्ण, P. जीर्ण, S. जीर्ण, G. जीर्ण, M. जीर्ण and जीर्ण.

Similar to the last instance but one is the following:

Skr. निकासान "taking out," Pr. निकासान, but Pali निकास (Maha-
vanaso, p. 26). H. निकासन and निकासन, P. निकासन, निकासन, निकासन,
निकासन, निकासन, etc., S. निकासान, निकासान, निकासान, निकासान, निकासान,
निकासान, निकासान, etc., H. निकासन, म. निकासान, निकास, etc., B. O. not used.

These words are extremely common. Of the two sets of forms that whose root ends in $\Omega$ and $\eta$ has been formed by carrying the process of काजला a step further, and modulating the $\zeta$ into $\Omega$ and $\eta$, as in so many other cases (see Chap. III. § 60); while that ending in $\s$ is produced by the same process as जीर्ण, namely, by assimilating the $\zeta$. In Sindhi the $\eta$ of the other languages has been changed into $\zeta$, in accordance with the usual custom of that language (see Chap. III. § 61). The derivation sometimes given from निकास fails to satisfy the requirements of the case, as it does not account for the cognate forms in ज, etc., though it may be urged that the two forms are separate; that in ज being from निकास, while that in ज is from निकास.

Another case of assimilation of the $\zeta$ is S. बसू "to ruin," Skr. वर्ष, but in this instance S. stands alone, as will be shown presently.

Opposed to this is the rejection of the syllable in —

Skr. मार्गी "November-December," O. मार्गीर, मार्गीर, एले
मार्गस, P. मार्ग (for मार्ग), S. मार्गस.

P. and S. here characteristically change the ज into $\zeta$. 
In modern times the meaning of "year" (just as we say, so many summers or so many winters), and then becomes H. वर्ष, P. 17, in B., O.; S. has वर्ष. In the others it occurs as a Tatsara only. H. has also a form वर्ष in the sense of "rain," and वर्ष among the castes for "year." So also G. साल, it, "yearly," P. 4, the कालिण and काल "rainy season." These forms arise from the change of य to य and a similar case is H. इत्यदि "to rejoice," Skr. हृदय, where, however, S. has सहित for सहहरि = Skr. सहः.

An isolated case of absorption of र and change of य to य is affected by the early Tadbhava Skr. कालिण a certain "coin" or "weight," Pr. कालिणो, H. ष्टल "sixteen punds" for 1280 Cowles, O. कालिण, B. कालिण. The word does not seem to be in use in Western India.

It is treated like the more regular developments of य: that is to say, in the early period र is absorbed, in the later the two elements of the nexus are split; in the first instance, assimilates occasionally replaces the lost र.

Examples are - Of the earlier treatment:
Skr. पालिणो, H. पालिण, P. *ल, S. पालिण, पालिणो abl. पालिण, G. पालिण, M. पालिणो, पालिण.

This is the common type used in the existing Sanskrit.
Skr. पालिण = "rejoicing," Pr. पालिणो, H. पालिण, O. पालिण, M. पालिण.
G. पालिण, S. पालिण, "to stick in the neck," etc.; 2 H. पालिण, O. पालिण, M. पालिण, etc.
Of the later treatment:

Skr. त्तुः "touching." H. पारस, पारस्त, पारस्त्र, P. it, G. पारस, M. पारस, etc.

In the second of the two groups there is a rule (H.) that in ह there has been rejected from the beginning of the word, and we are thus compelled to go back to the root यु, and not, as some would prefer, to the Skr. युः "a noise."

With the sibilant preceding there are many combinations, as, ख, घ, घ; ख, घ; ख, स, ल. As far as the sibilants are concerned, they may all be treated under one head, there being no difference between them.

ख, घ, घ.—The last two are rare, and the former is more frequent as an initial. The घ disappears entirely; in no case leaving any sign of its having gone through the vowel stage:

Skr. खास "black," H. साह, P. स्वात, M. साह.
Skr. खासल "swarthy," H. शाहला (see § 65), B. शाहला.
Skr. खाल or खाल "brother-in-law," H. साह, P. साहला, S. G. साहला, G. also साहळो, M. साहळा, B. शाहला, O. Tatsama.

Skr. खालोलादा "wife's sister's husband," H. साहळ, P. id., S. साहळ, G. साहळ, M. id., and साहळः.
Skr. ग्राह "bell-metal," H. ग्राह, P. ग्राह, S. ग्राह, G. ग्राह, B. ग्राह, O. ग्राह.

1. This is simply a slip of the printer, who has put युस्. M. युः, B. युः, O. युः, it is, therefore, incorrect.
2. A note in the margin and lines, it is, therefore, unnecessary.
I. It is evident from the fact that the o打招呼s to the right of the verb are the symbols for the father and son, and the two letters after the sign, which have been lost in the manuscript. It has been suggested that the tenor of the text, using the definite article in Marathi, as in "ब्रह्म" and "त्रिम" etc., is derived from Ṛṣi, the opusmodium of the negative of nouns ending in "र", this is not improbable, and will be discussed in its proper place when treating of the accretions of nouns.

II. In the word राज "king," which has been already quoted, the final "र" has altogether disappeared, and the "अ" abandoned into "अ", while the "अ" has been inserted into the preceding syllable, thus resulting in राज and the like. In the majority of instances the "र" disappears and the "अ" is changed to "अ" in the following words:

Sr. राज "July-August," H. श्रीना, P. श्रीना, S. श्रीना, G. श्रीना, M. द. B. तत्तातम.
Sr. राज "Marching," Pr. सुमाय, H. सुमाय, P. सुमाय, S. सुमाय, R. जाति, D. जाति.

Both elements are sometimes preserved by splitting, as Sr. राज "February," H. आशरा and अ in all.
Sr. राज Romani's title, H. रियर, P. रियर, S. रियर, G. रियर, in the east as तातम.

In a few words the rejection of र is compensated by अ, as in राज: 
Sr. राज "He," Pr. श्रीना, H. श्रीना, P. श्रीना, S. श्रीना, G. श्रीना, M. श्रीना.
It is necessary to give examples, that they follow the

II.
This is a rare nexus; the commonest in these is तुम्हारे "pathe." H., P. वर्गीयम, where, as usual with त, it is treated by splitting.

अ, उ, —In both these combinations the अ generally disappears, but its influence often suffices to change the following vowel into ओ or ओ. Examples:

अ.


Skr. देव "God," H. देवर, P. आद; more generally used as a Tatsama.

Skr. लाम "Lord," H. भार (see Chap. III. § 65).


G. सेनी.

Skr. नाम "ministry," H. सांग, P. आद, S. नांतू, M. वांच, G. वांच, वांच, B. वांच, O. वांच.

§ 92. अ is found only in the weak nexus, because if it enters into the mixed nexus it merely aspirates the strong letter, and does not retain any separate existence.

In Sanskrit the अ precedes the nasal in some instances; in this case it is in Prakrit and the moderns placed after the nasal. Prakrit instances are विष्णु, विष्णु, for विष्ण, विष्ण. The principal modern example is—


In all these languages the inversion takes place, except in P. and S., where the nexus is split. The Prakrit form is peculiar, and does not occur in modern times.
The question between the semi-vowels and sibilants is more difficult to decide. On the one hand the latter frequently vanish into ः, while on the other, when preceding य or व, they absorb these letters, as they do ड in words as भी ो, भ औ, and others. The total disappearance of a sibilant in a word seems is one and exceptional, they seldom get stronger than a change to ः, so that perhaps upon the whole we may hold that the sibilants are more frequent than the semi-vowels, for much as they never, like the latter, entirely change. With the sibilants may be classed ः, which is important and representative from early G. s, and then with the semi-vowels in the order given above.
Thus the whole of the work, letters arranged in order of strength, would stand as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Letter</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>त्र</td>
<td>First, the nasals, न।</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ब, बि, बङ्, बङि, बङङि</td>
<td>Second, the sibilants थ, ध, ञ, घ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(these are equal among themselves).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ब, बि, बङ्, बङि, बङङि</td>
<td>ब, when equivalent to च</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>बङ्, बङि, बङङि</td>
<td>ज</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>बङ्, बङि, बङङि</td>
<td>ल</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>बङ्, बङि, बङङि</td>
<td>व, when softened to द</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>बङ्, बङि, बङङि</td>
<td>घ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>बङ्, बङि, बङङि</td>
<td>ङ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

As regards the modern languages, there is little or no difference between them in this respect. In all of them early Talbhayas are prone to absorption, late Talbhayas to retention of both letters by splitting. Thus, we have on the one hand काँह, काँत, on the other करम and करत. Words of the latter type are frequent in literature from its earliest period, but it must be remembered that the earliest works in modern literature are contemporaneous with the rise of the modern Talbhaya period, and that the older words which exhibit the Prakrit system of absorption were in all probability, if not certainly, in use in the mouths of the people all the while.
Arnold.—The Iliad and Odyssey of Homer. By Francis Av ener, M.A., Ph.D, Som., 2 vols. 8vo, 1861.


A Dictionary of the Japanese and English Languages. By R. A. W. James. 8vo. 1850. 3s.

Account of the Japanese Expedition to China. By R. A. W. James. 8vo. 1850. 3s.

The Japanese Expedition to China; its Objects, Proceedings, and Results. By R. A. W. James. 8vo. 1850. 3s.


5. The Roxburghe Ballads. Vol. IV, Part II. Wm. Scott, Mr. T. Hume, Mr. W. H. Hynd, and Mr. M. H. Hume, with Notes by Mr. W. R. M'Culloch, M.A. 1874.

6. Captain Cox's Ballads and Books: or, Robert Rankham's Letter. Wm. Scott, Mr. T. Hume, Mr. W. H. Hynd, and Mr. M. H. Hume, with Notes by Mr. W. R. M'Culloch, M.A. 1872.


12. The Roxburghe Ballads. Vol. IV, Part III. Wm. Scott, Mr. T. Hume, Mr. W. H. Hynd, and Mr. M. H. Hume, with Notes by Mr. W. R. M'Culloch, M.A. 1879.


Bennett. - Grammar of the Tamil Language. Written down by Mr. John Bennett. Published with a Grammatical Sketch. By Dr. A. Bennett. 1807.


Bhagavat Geeta. - See under Wickers.


Blockmann. - A Description of the British Empire. By H. Blockmann. 1876.
1. **Cortes de Navarre, 1496.** K. Bautch, By G. Bottrell, Ph.D.
2. **The Discovery of America.** Wilkins. Ed. by G. Bottrell, Ph.D.
3. **The Last Days of M. de Guzman.** K. Bautch, By G. Bottrell, Ph.D.
4. **The Three Kings of Jerusalem.** K. Bautch, By G. Bottrell, Ph.D.
5. **The Great Revolt.** K. Bautch, By G. Bottrell, Ph.D.
6. **The Story of America.** K. Bautch, By G. Bottrell, Ph.D.
7. **The Age of Discovery.** K. Bautch, By G. Bottrell, Ph.D.
8. **The Story of America.** K. Bautch, By G. Bottrell, Ph.D.
9. **The Great Reform.** K. Bautch, By G. Bottrell, Ph.D.
10. **The Story of America.** K. Bautch, By G. Bottrell, Ph.D.
11. **The Great Revolt.** K. Bautch, By G. Bottrell, Ph.D.
12. **The Story of America.** K. Bautch, By G. Bottrell, Ph.D.
13. **The Great Reform.** K. Bautch, By G. Bottrell, Ph.D.
14. **The Story of America.** K. Bautch, By G. Bottrell, Ph.D.
Chalmers.—The Shoe-Shop, in Montague St., E.C. 2. A novel of Intimate Life. By M. A. F. S. V. 8vo. pp. 182, cloth. 3s. 6d.

Charnock.—Notes Prior to the Ely, and Other Societies, by Richard Southey, Esq., D.D., F.S.A., etc. 8vo. pp. 187, cloth. 3s. 6d.

Charnock.—Willa Norreys of Wordsworth's Works, by Edward Southey, Esq., D.D., F.S.A., etc. 8vo. pp. 36, sewed. 1s. 6d.


Chaucer Society's Publications. Subscription, two shillings per annum.

1868. First Series.

Canterbury Tales. Part I.
I. The Prologue and Knight's Tale, in 6 parallel Texts, 5 from Old MSS., named below, together with Tables, showing the Groups of the Tales, and their varying order in 36 MSS. of the Tales, in 54 printed editions, and also Specimens from several MSS. of the "Moveable Prologues" of the Canterbury Tales. The Chaplain's Prologue, and Franklin's Prologue, when moved from their right places, and of the substitutes for them.

II. The Prologue and Knight's Tale from the Ellesmere MS.
III. " " " " Hungarian " 151.
IV. " " " " Cambridge MS. G. 4, 27.
V. " " " " Corpus " Oxford.
VI. " " " " Pembroke "
VII. " " " " Lincoln " 831.

Nos. II to VII are separate Texts of the 5-Text edition of the Canterbury Tales, Part I.

1868. Second Series.

1. On Early English Pronunciation, with a special reference to Shakespeare and Chaucer, containing an examination of the Correspondence of Writing with Speaking in England, from the Anglo-Saxon period to the present day, preceded by a systematic notation of all spoken sounds, by means of the quantity and height of the tones. Including a rearrangement of Prof. E. T. Thorndike's Studies on the Pronunciation of Chaucer and Gower, and Reprints of the Rime Priests, by Salisbury on English, 1557, and Welsh, 1557, and by Byrd on French, 1551, by Alexander J. Fergus, F.R.S., etc., etc., Part I. On the Pronunciation of the sixth, seventh, eighth, and ninth centuries.


3. A Temporary Pledge for the Six-Text Edition of Chaucer's Canterbury Tales. Part I. Attempting to show the true order of the Tales of the Canterbury Tales, etc., etc. By T. E. F. W. E. J. 8vo. pp. 27, cloth. 1s. 6d.

1872. 5º. 3s. 6d.

XXX. Chaucer's Tale of Melibe, the MS. of the British Museum, edited by Mr. E. F. Benson, is continued in the Society's Publications.—continued. [No. 132.]

1873. 5º. 3s. 6d.

XXX. The Six Feet Canterbury Tales, Part V, containing the Clerk's and Prioress's Tales.

1874. 5º. 3s. 6d.

XXXI. The Sixth Part of the Six Feet, Part VI, containing the Squire's and Franklin's Tales.

1875. 5º. 3s. 6d.

XXXII. To XXXVI. Large parts of the subsequent issues of the Six MSS.

1878. 5º. 3s. 6d.

XXXVII. The Sixth Part, Part VII, the Second and Ninth, Clerk's Yeoman's, and Man of Law's Tales, with an Episcopalian Tale.

XXXVIII. To XLIII. Fascicles of the separate tales of the Six MSS. bringing all up to the End of the Tale of Melibe.
Clarke: The Great Religion; or Essay in Comparative Theology. By J. G. Cleasby, Cloth, 11. 6d.

Clarke: Memoir on the Generalist Grammar of Egypt: A Full Colloquy. 2 vol. 8vo, 1871. 14s.


Cleasby: An Egyptian-English Dictionary. Based on the MSS. of the late Richard Cleasby. Revised and completed by G. E. Verdon, Cloth, 12mo, 1873. £3 7s.


Collecao de Vocabulos e Frases usados na Provincia de S. Pedro, do Rio Grande do Sul, no Brasil. 12mo, pp. 32, 1873. 1s.


Part II. English-Moren Greek. 8vo, cloth, pp. 522. 15s.


Cowell: A Short Introduction to the Ordinary Phrame of the Sanskrit Dvates. With a List of Common Irregular Prasit Words. By Prof. E. B. Cowell. 8vo, 1873. 3s. 6d.

Cunningham: The Ancient Geography of India I. The Buddhist Period. By Alexander Cunningham, Major General, 1871. 1874. 6d. 1879. 2s.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Address</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Delepoie</td>
<td>Dennys</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dennys</td>
<td>I</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dickson</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dennys</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Doolittle.  A NARRATIVE OF THE \( \text{A} \) In the \( \text{B} \) of the \( \text{C} \). 10. 11. 12., and \( \text{D} \). \( \text{E} \), Vol. I. 1744. 1745. 1746.

Douglas.  CHINESE-ENGLISH DICTIONARY.  1813.


Douse.  MARSH's LAW: A STORY, etc.  1875.

Douse.  A GEOMER in the \( \text{B} \) for \( \text{C} \).  By J. B. D. 1900.

Douse.  A HINDUSTANI EXERCISE BOOK.  Containing a Series of \( \text{D} \) and \( \text{E} \).  By J. B. D. 1900.

Early English Text Society's Publications.  Subscription, one guinea per annum.

1. EARLY ENGLISH AUTHENTIC POEMS.  In the West-Midland Dialect of the Fourteenth Century.  Edited by R. Morris.  1859.
2. ARTHUR (about 1100 A.D.).  Edited by F. J. Furnivall.  1859.
8. MORE AUTHENTIC ALTHAM.  An Additional Record of the First Time from the unique MS. at Lincoln.  1859.
10. MEETING THE FATHER HISTORY OF KING ARTHUR.  1859.
Early English Text Society's Publications


6. Mermaidens on the Seat of our Lord (perhaps by Roger of Mortimer), edited from the MSS. by J. M. Synge, 1869.

7. The Romance and Proverbs of Thomas of Ercildoune, printed from the MS. Edited by Dr. James H. Murray, 1864.


F. E. 4th Series. Subscriptions. Small paper, one guinea; large paper two guineas per annum.

1. The Romance of William of Palerne, otherwise known as the Romance of William and the Waste, translated from the French, with a note on the original MS. by the Rev. Hubert de Puyf, 1894. 2 vols., 8vo. In the original leather binding.

2. On Early English Pronunciation, with a special reference to Shakespearean English, being an investigation of the Complete History of English Language, from the MS. of the Pronunciation by Mr. J. R. Harvey, 1876. 2 vols., 8vo. In the original leather binding.

3. E. J. Tylte's Morality on the Language of Shakespeare, 1603, a collection of original Morality by the English Society by Subscription in 16th, 17th, and 18th Centuries.


English and Welsh Languages. This is a list of publications by the English Dialect Society. The entries include:

7. Series A. Part III. Containing a list of Books relating to the History of the English Language. (1876).


Gover. - The Folk-Songs of Southern India. By CHARLES E. GOVER, 1870, 4to.


Mohan-Vira-Charita; or, the Adventures of the Great Hero Rama. An Eclectic Parish in Seven Volumes. Translated into English from the Sanskrit of Raghunatha. By Miss Prasun, M.A. London, 1868. £1 7s.


Notley. - A Commentary on the Psalms and Proverbs, by W. M. L. M. Ath. 4to. 5s. 6d.

Nutt. - Fragments of a Sumerian Text, translated by J. W. Nor. 8vo. 2s. 6d. 1787.

Nutt. - A Sketch of Sumerian History, Drama, and Literature. Published as an Introduction to Troglodyte, or Early Religion, by J. W. Nor. 8vo. 2s. 6d. 1787.

Nutt. - Two Tablets on Verzas, containing Tablet and Defer. Translated by J. W. Nor. 8vo. 2s. 6d. 1787.

Oceana Book, from a Manuscript of the Thirteenth Century, with the preface of the Translators, C. Overde, with the Original Text, translated by Dr. J. O. Oldenburg, and in English Version by Dr. Oldenburg. In English Translation by W. J. C. S. 8vo. 2s. 6d. 1787.

Ottawa: A Drama in the Quichua Language. See under Macquart and Norley.


Oriental Congress. - Transactions of the Second Session of the International Congress of Orientalists, held in Oxford in September, 1854. Ed. by Robert K. May, Historical Secretary. Roy. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

Osborn. - The Monarchical History of Egypt, as recorded on the Walls of the Temples, Palaces, and Tombs. By William Osborn, Illustrated with Maps, Plates, etc. 8vo. 2s. 6d. and 4s. 6d. cloth. 1854.


Palmer. - A Grammar of the Persian Language. By E. H. Palmer, M.A., Professor of Arabic in the University of Oxford. 4to. 18s. 6d. 1851.

Palmer. - Lines from a Welsh Author's Note Book, Being some Cuts of the Welsh Poets. By E. H. Palmer, 8vo. 6d. 1851.

Palmer. - The Senses of Paine and other Poets. By E. H. Palmer, 8vo. 6d. 1851.

Pears. - The Paul Narrative, or, Four of Gen. 41. By A. C. W. Mec. Translated from the Hebrew Gospels by the Rev. E. Sturgis, 8vo. 12mo. 4d.
Rash. A GEOMETRIC AND ANGLO-SAXON LEGEND. Frontispiece. Engravings Rask. Professor of Literary History in the University of Copenhagen, etc. By Buxton, 1868. 2 vols.=""


""Rawlinson. NOTES ON THE EARLY HISTORY OF BARBROOK. By Colonel Rawlinson. 4to, pp. 18, 18.


""Revue Celtique. THE REVUE CELTIQUE, A QUARTERLY MAGAZINE FOR CELTIC PHILOLOGY, LITERATURE, AND HISTORY. Edited with the assistance of the Chief Celtic Scholars of the British Isles, and of the Continent, and conducted by H. G. Gauci. Two. Subscription, £1 per Volume.

""Rhys. TELLINGS ON WHISK PHILIP. By John Rhys. Crown 8vo, cloth. 1864.


""Rig-veda Samhita. A COLLECTION OF ANCIENT HINDU HYMNS, constituting the Fifth Part of the Adi Samhita of the Rig Veda, the First Authority for the Early Acts and Institutions of the Rigs. Edited for the Oriental Society by the late Rev. Henry Wace, M.A., F.R.S., etc., by R. R. Cowell, M.A., Principal of the College. 2 vol. 8vo, pp. 244, cloth. 1864.

""Rae and Fryer. TALENS, ETC., ON SORROWS OF COUNTRY, BY Sir Campbell Rae, and Rev. Leslie Fyfe, etc., Reproduced by C. I. Sut. Weekly Post Fund. 3d. L., 1866.


Smith, A Grammar of the Malay and Malayan Languages, By E. A. Smith, London Missionary Society, 1870. 3v.


Wilson:—With the few Honours Wilson, MA, FRS,
\textit{Member of the Royal Astronomical Society of London} and \textit{Fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh}.

Reames, John

A comparative grammar of the modern Aryan languages of India

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY